# ECONSTOR 

# Working Paper <br> Robust Dynamic Space-Time Panel Data Models Using ?-Contamination: An Application to Crop Yields and Climate Change 

IZA Discussion Papers, No. 15815

## Provided in Cooperation with:

IZA - Institute of Labor Economics

Suggested Citation: Baltagi, Badi H.; Bresson, Georges; Chaturvedi, Anoop; Lacroix, Guy (2022) : Robust Dynamic Space-Time Panel Data Models Using ?-Contamination: An Application to Crop Yields and Climate Change, IZA Discussion Papers, No. 15815, Institute of Labor Economics (IZA), Bonn

This Version is available at:
https://hdl.handle.net/10419/272442

## Standard-Nutzungsbedingungen:

Die Dokumente auf EconStor dürfen zu eigenen wissenschaftlichen Zwecken und zum Privatgebrauch gespeichert und kopiert werden.

Sie dürfen die Dokumente nicht für öffentliche oder kommerzielle Zwecke vervielfältigen, öffentlich ausstellen, öffentlich zugänglich machen, vertreiben oder anderweitig nutzen.

Sofern die Verfasser die Dokumente unter Open-Content-Lizenzen (insbesondere CC-Lizenzen) zur Verfügung gestellt haben sollten, gelten abweichend von diesen Nutzungsbedingungen die in der dort genannten Lizenz gewährten Nutzungsrechte.

[^0]I Z A Institute of Labor Economics

Initiated by Deutsche Post Foundation

## DISCUSSION PAPER SERIES

IZA DP No. 15815

# Robust Dynamic Space-Time Panel Data Models Using $\varepsilon$-Contamination: An Application to Crop Yields and Climate Change 

Badi H. Baltagi
Georges Bresson
Anoop Chaturvedi
Guy Lacroix

## DISCUSSION PAPER SERIES

IZA DP No. 15815

# Robust Dynamic Space-Time Panel Data Models Using $\varepsilon$-Contamination: An Application to Crop Yields and Climate Change 

Badi H. Baltagi<br>Syracuse University and IZA

Georges Bresson
Universite Paris II

Anoop Chaturvedi<br>University of Allahabad

Guy Lacroix

Universite Laval and IZA

DECEMBER 2022


#### Abstract

Any opinions expressed in this paper are those of the author(s) and not those of IZA. Research published in this series may include views on policy, but IZA takes no institutional policy positions. The IZA research network is committed to the IZA Guiding Principles of Research Integrity. The IZA Institute of Labor Economics is an independent economic research institute that conducts research in labor economics and offers evidence-based policy advice on labor market issues. Supported by the Deutsche Post Foundation, IZA runs the world's largest network of economists, whose research aims to provide answers to the global labor market challenges of our time. Our key objective is to build bridges between academic research, policymakers and society. IZA Discussion Papers often represent preliminary work and are circulated to encourage discussion. Citation of such a paper should account for its provisional character. A revised version may be available directly from the author.


## ABSTRACT

# Robust Dynamic Space-Time Panel Data Models Using $\varepsilon$-Contamination: An Application to Crop Yields and Climate Change* 

This paper extends the Baltagi et al. $(2018,2021)$ static and dynamic $\varepsilon$-contamination papers to dynamic space-time models. We investigate the robustness of Bayesian panel data models to possible misspecification of the prior distribution. The proposed robust Bayesian approach departs from the standard Bayesian framework in two ways. First, we consider the $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions for the model parameters as well as for the individual effects. Second, both the base elicited priors and the $\varepsilon$-contamination priors use Zellner (1986)'s g-priors for the variance-covariance matrices. We propose a general "toolbox" for a wide range of specifications which includes the dynamic spacetime panel model with random effects, with cross-correlated effects à la Chamberlain, for the Hausman-Taylor world and for dynamic panel data models with homogeneous/ heterogeneous slopes and cross-sectional dependence. Using an extensive Monte Carlo simulation study, we compare the finite sample properties of our proposed estimator to those of standard classical estimators. We illustrate our robust Bayesian estimator using the same data as in Keane and Neal (2020). We obtain short run as well as long run effects of climate change on corn producers in the United States.

JEL Classification:
Keywords:

C11, C23, C26, Q15, Q54
climate change, crop yields, dynamic model, $\varepsilon$-contamination, panel data, robust Bayesian estimator, space-time

## Corresponding author:

Badi H. Baltagi
Department of Economics and Center for Policy Research
Syracuse University
426 Eggers Hall
Syracuse
NY 13244-1020
USA
E-mail: bbaltagi@syr.edu

[^1]
## 1. Introduction

The space-time panel data models provide a general structure which accommodates feedback from lagged endogenous values, i.e., state dependence, along with the spatial spillovers, spatial heterogeneity as well as interactive effects. Yu et al. (2008) have introduced a dynamic spacetime panel specification with fixed effects, where both $N$ (number of spatial sites or individuals) and $T$ (number of time points) are large, and which allows one to treat spatial dependence in the dependent variable vector (see also Lee and Yu (2015)). They propose a concentrated quasimaximum likelihood (QML) estimation and a bias correction for the estimators. They show that when $T$ grows faster than $N^{1 / 3}$, the correction asymptotically eliminates the bias. Su and Yang (2015) propose a QML estimation of dynamic panel models with spatial errors for short panels ( $N$ large, $T$ fixed), both for random effects and fixed effects worlds. They propose a residualbased bootstrap method for estimating the standard errors. This approach yields good results in finite samples only if the assumptions about the initial observations are satisfied.

As is well known, the ordinary least squares estimation of a spatial dynamic panel data model generally yields inconsistent parameter estimates due to the potential correlation between the spatially lagged dependent variables and the error term. Recently, Jin et al. (2020) proposed an efficient distribution-free least squares estimation method that utilizes the eigen decomposition of a weight matrix. They also present a penalized model selection procedure based on the proposed method. Their approach is very powerful compared to the well-known instrumental variable techniques and its applicability is demonstrated via a high-dimensional data example. Unfortunately, when $N$ or $T$ is small, their estimator is seriously biased even when using their proposed bias-corrected estimator. ${ }^{1}$

Parent and LeSage (2010) considered a dynamic space-time panel specification with random effects and proposed a Bayesian Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) method. They used a restriction on the parameter associated with spatial effects from the previous period, $\delta$ in equation (1) below, and showed that the restriction allows one to separate the space and time dimensions. This greatly simplifies the computation of the space-time covariance structure as well as the ownand cross-partial derivatives of the model (see also Parent and LeSage (2011)). Debarsy et al. (2012) considered in a dynamic space-time Durbin model with random effects. They remove the restriction on $\delta$ and, following Parent and LeSage (2010), use the same MCMC method where all parameters are a priori independent. LeSage et al. (2019) also proposed a dynamic space-time panel data model without individual-specific effects. Considering proper priors for the parameters and assuming that the joint distribution of these parameters is uniformly distributed, they adopt Metropolis Hastings steps and a reversible jump procedure for some number of initial MCMC draws to produce proposal values for the vector of parameters.

The present paper develops a general framework for robust Bayesian analysis of dynamic space-time panel data models using $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions. Bayesian inference procedures based on a single base prior distribution ignore the fact that a prior distribution in the neighborhood of this base prior may also represent the prior belief of the experimenter. Robust Bayes inference procedures based on a class of prior distributions usually perform better and are more robust in the sense that if the available base prior is irrelevant, the procedure

[^2]articulately discards the base prior in favor of the sample information. The $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions, which is a mixture of a base prior and a contamination class of priors, is an attractive class of prior distributions. For a more authoritative discussion, one may refer to Berger (1985), Berger and Berliner (1986), Chaturvedi (1996), Baltagi et al. (2018) and the references cited therein. For selecting a specific prior distribution from the contamination class of priors, Berger and Berliner (1986) considered the type-II maximum likelihood (ML-II) procedure. ML-II was named and extensively studied in Good (1965), and it can be seen as a particular instance of empirical Bayes which, in general, "estimates" the hyperparameters from the data. ${ }^{2}$ Section 2 presents the robust dynamic space-time panel data models. Section 3 derives the Type-II maximum likelihood posterior mean and the variance-covariance matrix of the coefficients utilizing a two-stage hierarchy approach. The finite sample performance of the proposed robust Bayes estimator is investigated in Section 4 using extensive Monte Carlo experiments. In Section 5, we use the same data as in Keane and Neal (2020) to illustrate our robust Bayesian estimator applied to a dynamic space-time mixed specification model of crop yields and climate change. One of the main benefits of such dynamic space-time mixed model is its ability to estimate short-run and long-run effects through the impact multiplier (weather) and the $\tau$-period-ahead dynamic multiplier (climate) of a permanent change in the temperature or precipitations at time $t$. Finally, section 6 gives some concluding remarks.

## 2. A robust dynamic space-time panel data model

Let us start with the Gaussian dynamic space-time mixed model:

$$
\begin{align*}
y_{t i}= & \phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho \sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t j}+\delta \sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t-1, j}+X_{t i}^{\prime} \beta+D_{t i}^{\prime} b_{i}+u_{t i}, i=1, \ldots, N, t=2, \ldots, T, \\
= & Z_{t i}^{\prime} \theta+D_{t i}^{\prime} b_{i}+u_{t i}  \tag{1}\\
& \text { with } Z_{t i}^{\prime}=\left[y_{t-1, i}, \sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t j}, \sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t-1, j}, X_{t i}^{\prime}\right] \text { and } \theta^{\prime}=\left[\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right]^{\prime},
\end{align*}
$$

where the data is ordered in matrix form such that $i$ is a faster index than $t, X_{t i}^{\prime}$ is a $\left(1 \times K_{x}\right)$ vector of explanatory variables including the intercept, and $\beta$ is a $\left(K_{x} \times 1\right)$ vector of parameters. Let $D_{t i}^{\prime}$ denote a $\left(1 \times k_{2}\right)$ vector of covariates and $b_{i}$ a $\left(k_{2} \times 1\right)$ vector of parameters. The subscript $i$ of $b_{i}$ indicates that the model allows for heterogeneity on the $D$ variables. $u_{t i}$ is a remainder term assumed to be normally distributed, i.e. $u_{t i} \sim N\left(0, \tau^{-1}\right)$. The distribution of $u_{t i}$ is parametrized in terms of its precision $\tau$ rather than its variance $\sigma_{u}^{2}(=1 / \tau)$. The $W_{N}=\left(w_{i j}\right)$ is a $(N \times N)$ spatial weights matrix whose diagonal elements are zero. Moreover, we also assume that $W_{N}$ is row-normalized and that all eigenvalues are real and less than or equal to one. Connectivity between the $N$ individuals is represented by the $W_{N}$ spatial weights matrix. The distance between individuals $i$ and $j$ may be based on geography or some measure of economic distance, or defined as rook-style or queen-style contiguities, or as the $k$-nearest neighbors for instance.

[^3]Pooling the $N$ individuals for one time period, we can write

$$
\begin{align*}
y_{t} & =\phi y_{t-1}+\rho W_{N} y_{t}+\delta W_{N} y_{t-1}+X_{t} \beta+D_{t} b+u_{t}, t=2, \ldots, T  \tag{2}\\
& =Z_{t} \theta+D_{t} b+u_{t} \text { with } Z_{t}=\left[y_{t-1}, W_{N} y_{t}, W_{N} y_{t-1}, X_{t}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

where $y_{t}$ is the $N$-dimensional vector of the dependent variable, $y_{t-1}$ its lagged value, $X_{t}$ the $\left(N \times K_{x}\right)$ matrix of covariates, $D_{t}$ the $\left(N \times K_{2}\right)$ (with $K_{2}=N k_{2}$ ) matrix of other covariates,

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{t}=\operatorname{diag}\left(D_{t i}^{\prime}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N} \text { and } b=\left(b_{1}^{\prime}, b_{2}^{\prime}, \ldots, b_{N}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\beta$ and $b$ are $\left(K_{x} \times 1\right)$ and $\left(K_{2} \times 1\right)$ vectors of coefficients associated with the covariates $X_{t}$ and $D_{t}$. $\phi$ is the autoregressive time dependence parameter, $\rho$ is the spatial dependence parameter and $\delta$ is the spatio-temporal diffusion parameter. ${ }^{3}$ In order to ensure stable dynamic estimation, Yu et al. (2008), Parent and LeSage (2011) or LeSage et al. (2019) show that stationary conditions are satisfied if: ${ }^{4}$

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
\phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }<1 & \text { if } & \rho+\delta \geq 0  \tag{4}\\
\phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\min }<1 & \text { if } & \rho+\delta<0 \\
\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }>-1 & \text { if } & \rho-\delta \geq 0 \\
\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\min }>-1 & \text { if } & \rho-\delta<0
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\varpi_{\text {min }}$ and $\varpi_{\max }$ are the minimum and maximum eigenvalues of the spatial weights matrix $W_{N}$. Pooling the $T-1$ time periods, we get the dual form of the model:

$$
\begin{equation*}
y=\phi y_{-1}+\rho y^{*}+\delta y_{-1}^{*}+X \beta+D b+u=Z \theta+D b+u \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $y_{-1}$ is the $(T-1) N$-dimensional vector of the lagged dependent variable, $y^{*}$ is the $(T-1) N$ dimensional vector of the spatially weighted dependent variable: $y^{*}=\left(y_{2,1}^{*}, \ldots, y_{2, N}^{*}, \ldots, y_{T, 1}^{*}, \ldots, y_{T, N}^{*}\right)^{\prime}$ with $y_{t i}^{*}=\sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t j} . y_{-1}^{*}$ is the $(T-1) N$-dimensional vector of the spatially weighted lagged dependent variable: $y_{-1}^{*}=\left(y_{1,1}^{*}, \ldots, y_{1, N}^{*}, \ldots, y_{T-1,1}^{*}, \ldots, y_{T-1, N}^{*}\right)^{\prime}$ with $y_{t-1, i}^{*}=\sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t-1, i}$ and $\theta$ is a $K_{1}$-vector of parameters with $K_{1}=K_{x}+3$.

In a Bayesian framework, it is customary to constrain the priors of the space-time parameters $\phi, \rho$ and $\delta$ over the stationary interval as in equation (4) and to use products of independent uniform distributions or mixtures of uniform distributions (see section A of the supplementary material for more discussion). In a non-spatial framework, much has been written about the desirability of imposing stationarity conditions. The choice of particular prior distributions that allow one to develop the posterior analysis of autoregressive models with (or without) the stationarity has also been much discussed in the literature (Phillips, 1991). However, most papers use uninformative (objective) priors and do not consider stationarity issues. As there is no clear consensus on these topics in the literature, we do not impose any particular constraints on the priors of the dependent parameters.

[^4]Extending the Baltagi et al. $(2018,2021)$ non-spatial $\varepsilon$-contamination papers to the dynamic space-time model, we assume a Zellner $g$-prior, for the $\theta\left(=\left[\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right]^{\prime}\right)$ vector encompassing all the coefficients of the covariates $Z$. In other words, we propose a very general two-stage hierarchy framework:

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { First stage : } & y=Z \theta+D b+u, u \sim N(0, \Sigma), \Sigma=\tau^{-1} I_{(T-1) N} \\
\text { Second stage : } & \theta \sim N\left(\theta_{0}, \Lambda_{\theta}\right) \text { and } b \sim N\left(b_{0}, \Lambda_{b}\right)  \tag{6}\\
\text { with } & p(\tau) \propto \tau^{-1}, \Lambda_{\theta}=\left(\tau g Z^{\prime} Z\right)^{-1} \text { and } \Lambda_{b}=\left(\tau h D^{\prime} D\right)^{-1}
\end{align*}
$$

The second stage (also called fixed effects model in the Bayesian literature) updates the distribution of the parameters. Rather than specifying a Wishart distribution for the variance-covariance matrices as is customary, Zellner's $g$-prior $\left(\Lambda_{\theta}=\left(\tau g Z^{\prime} Z\right)^{-1}\right.$ for $\theta$ or $\Lambda_{b}=\left(\tau h D^{\prime} D\right)^{-1}$ for $\left.b\right)$ has been widely adopted because of its computational efficiency in evaluating marginal likelihoods and because of its simple interpretation as arising from the design matrix of observables in the sample. Since the calculation of marginal likelihoods using a mixture of $g$-priors (resp. $h$-priors) involves only a one-dimensional integral, this approach provides an attractive computational solution that made the original $g$-priors popular while insuring robustness to misspecification of $g$ (resp. $h$ ) (see Zellner (1986) and Fernández et al. (2001) to mention a few). ${ }^{5}$ Since the calculation of marginal likelihoods using a mixture of $g$-priors involves only a one-dimensional integral, this approach provides an attractive computational solution that made the original $g$-priors popular while insuring robustness to misspecification of $g$ (see Zellner (1986) and Fernández et al. (2001) to mention a few).

To guard against misspecifying the distributions of the priors, many suggest considering classes of priors $(\theta, b, \tau)$ (see Berger (1985), Baltagi et al. (2018, 2021)). Here, we consider the $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions for $(\theta, b, \tau)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma=\left\{\pi\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)=(1-\varepsilon) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)+\varepsilon q\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)\right\} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\pi_{0}(\cdot)$ is the base elicited prior, $q(\cdot)$ is the contamination belonging to some suitable class $Q$ of prior distributions, $0 \leq \varepsilon \leq 1$ is given and reflects the amount of error in $\pi_{0}(\cdot)$. The precision $\tau$ is assumed to have a vague prior, $p(\tau) \propto \tau^{-1}, 0<\tau<\infty$, and $\pi_{0}\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)$ is the base prior assumed to be a specific $g$-prior with

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\theta \quad N \quad N\left(\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}},\left(\tau g_{0} \Lambda_{Z}\right)^{-1}\right) \text { with } \Lambda_{Z}=Z^{\prime} Z  \tag{8}\\
b \sim N\left(b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}},\left(\tau h_{0} \Lambda_{D}\right)^{-1}\right) \text { with } \Lambda_{D}=D^{\prime} D
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\iota_{K_{1}}$ is a $\left(K_{1} \times 1\right)$ vector of ones. Furthermore, $\theta_{0}, b_{0}, g_{0}$ and $h_{0}$ are known scalar hyperparameters of the base prior $\pi_{0}\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)$. The probability density function (henceforth pdf) of the base prior $\pi_{0}($.$) is given by:$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{0}\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)=p\left(\theta \mid b, \tau, \theta_{0}, b_{0}, g_{0}, h_{0}\right) \times p\left(b \mid \tau, b_{0}, h_{0}\right) \times p(\tau) \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^5]The possible class of contamination $Q$ is defined as:

$$
Q=\left\{\begin{array}{c}
q\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)=p\left(\theta \mid b, \tau, \theta_{q}, b_{q}, g_{q}, h_{q}\right) \times p\left(b \mid \tau, b_{q}, h_{q}\right) \times p(\tau)  \tag{10}\\
\text { with } 0<g_{q} \leq g_{0}, 0<h_{q} \leq h_{0}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

with

$$
\left\{\begin{align*}
\theta & \sim N\left(\theta_{q} \iota_{K_{1}},\left(\tau g_{q} \Lambda_{Z}\right)^{-1}\right)  \tag{11}\\
b & \sim N\left(b_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}},\left(\tau h_{q} \Lambda_{D}\right)^{-1}\right)
\end{align*}\right.
$$

where $\theta_{q}, b_{q}, g_{q}$ and $h_{q}$ are unknown. The restrictions $g_{q} \leq g_{0}$ and $h_{q} \leq h_{0}$ imply that the base prior is the best possible so that the precision of the base prior is greater than any prior belonging to the contamination class. The $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions for $(\theta, b, \tau)$ is then conditional on known $g_{0}$ and $h_{0}$.

Following Baltagi et al. (2018, 2021), we use a two-step strategy because it simplifies the derivation of the predictive densities (or marginal likelihoods): ${ }^{6}$

1. Let $y^{*}=(y-D b)$. Derive the conditional ML-II posterior distribution of $\theta$ given the specific effects $b$.
2. Let $\widetilde{y}=(y-Z \theta)$. Derive the conditional ML-II posterior distribution of $b$ given the coefficients $\theta$.

We condition the likelihood on the first period observation of $y_{1}$ and consider the latter as exogenous and known. As stressed above, and in line with most of the literature, we do not impose stationarity constraints. Likewise, we adhere to the philosophy of the $\varepsilon$-contamination class approach and use data-driven priors.

## 3. The robust dynamic space-time model in the two-stage hierarchy

The marginal likelihoods (or predictive densities) corresponding to the base priors are:

$$
m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) \times p\left(y^{*} \mid Z, b, \tau\right) d \theta d \tau
$$

where $K_{1}$ is the dimension of $\theta$. Further

$$
m\left(\widetilde{y} \mid \pi_{0}, \theta, h_{0}\right)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{N K_{2}}} \pi_{0}\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right) \times p(\widetilde{y} \mid D, \theta, \tau) d b d \tau
$$

where $K_{2}$ is the dimension of $b$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)=\left(\frac{\tau g_{0}}{2 \pi}\right)^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}} \tau^{-1}\left|\Lambda_{Z}\right|^{1 / 2} \exp \left(-\frac{\tau g_{0}}{2}\left(\theta-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z}\left(\theta-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)\right)\right) \\
& \pi_{0}\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right)=\left(\frac{\tau h_{0}}{2 \pi}\right)^{\frac{N K_{2}}{2}} \tau^{-1}\left|\Lambda_{D}\right|^{1 / 2} \exp \left(-\frac{\tau h_{0}}{2}\left(b-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(b-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

[^6]Solving these equations is considerably easier than solving the equivalent expression corresponding to a one-step approach.

For the first step of the robust Bayesian estimator ( $y^{*}=y-D b$ ), combining the pdf of $y^{*}$ and the pdf of the base prior allows one to get the predictive density $m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)$ corresponding to the base prior. ${ }^{7}$ Likewise, we can obtain the predictive density $m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right)$ corresponding to the contaminated prior for the distribution $q\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right) \in Q$ from the class $Q$ of possible contamination distributions. As the $\varepsilon$-contamination of the prior distributions for $(\theta, \tau)$ is defined by $\pi\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)=(1-\varepsilon) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon q\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$, the corresponding predictive density is given by:

$$
m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi, b, g_{0}\right)=(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right) .
$$

Let $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ denote the posterior density of $(\theta, \tau)$ based upon the prior $\pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$. Let $q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ denote the posterior density of $(\theta, \tau)$ based upon the prior $q\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$. Then the ML-II posterior density of $(\theta, \tau)$ is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) & =\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{\pi}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{\pi}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \theta d \tau} \\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta}\left(\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta}\right)\left(\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with

$$
\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}=\left[1+\frac{\varepsilon m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)}{(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)}\right] .
$$

and $m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)=\sup _{q \in Q} m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right)$. Integration of $\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ with respect to $\tau$ leads to the marginal ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau=\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \int_{0}^{\infty} q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau \\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right) \tag{12}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution where the mean vector $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the Bayes estimate of $\theta$ for the prior distribution $\pi_{0}(\theta, \tau) . \widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution where the mean vector $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the empirical Bayes estimator of $\theta$ for the contaminated prior distribution $q(\theta, \tau)$ (see section B of the supplementary material). The mean of the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ is then:

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I} & =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} E\left[\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) E\left[\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]  \tag{13}\\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

The ML-II posterior density of $\theta$, given $b$ and $g_{0}$ is a shrinkage estimator. It is a weighted average of the Bayes estimator $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ under the base prior $g_{0}$ and the data-dependent empirical Bayes estimator $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. If the base prior is consistent with the data, the weight $\hat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \rightarrow 1$ and the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ gives more weight to the posterior $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ derived from the elicited

[^7]prior. In this case $\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}$ is close to the Bayes estimator $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. Conversely, if the base prior is not consistent with the data, the weight $\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \rightarrow 0$ and the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ is then close to the posterior $\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ and to the empirical Bayes estimator $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. The ability of the $\varepsilon$-contamination model to extract more information from the data is what makes it superior to the classical Bayes estimator based on a single base prior.

The second step of the robust Bayesian estimator focuses on $\widetilde{y}=y-Z \theta$. Moving along the lines of the first step, the ML-II posterior density of $b$ is given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)=\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}}\right) \widehat{q}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right), \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}}$ is an estimated weight, $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution where the mean vector $b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the Bayes estimate of $b$ for the prior distribution $\pi_{0}\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right), q^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution where the mean vector $\widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the empirical Bayes estimator of $b$ for the contaminated prior distribution $q\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right)$ (see section B of the supplementary material). The mean of the ML-II posterior density of $b$ is hence given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{b}_{M L-I I}=\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}} b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}}\right) \widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right) \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Many have raised concern about the unbiasedness of the posterior variance-covariance matrices of $\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}$ and $\widehat{b}_{M L-I I}$. Following Berger (1985), Baltagi et al. (2018) derived the analytical ML-II posterior variance-covariance matrices of $\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}$ and $\widehat{b}_{M L-I I}$. Unfortunately, both are biased towards zero as $\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}$ and $\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}} \rightarrow 0$ and converge to the empirical variance which is known to underestimate the true variance (see e.g. Berger and Berliner (1986); Gilks et al. (1997); Robert (2007)). Consequently, to approximate the true ML-II variances, Baltagi et al. (2018, 2021) proposed two different strategies, each with different desirable properties: 1) MCMC with multivariate $t$-distributions or 2) block resampling bootstrap. In addition, they proposed a mixture of multivariate skewed (or non-skewed) $t$-distributions to decrease the computational time (see section B of the supplementary material). In what follows, we will use block resampling bootstrap and mixtures of multivariate $t$-distributions.

## 4. A Monte Carlo simulation study

### 4.1. The DGP of the Monte Carlo simulation study

We consider a number of distinct statistical worlds. These include the random effects (RE) world, the Chamberlain (1982)-type fixed effects (FE) world and the Hausman and Taylor (1981) (HT) world. We extend the DGPs used in Baltagi et al. $(2018,2021)$ to the dynamic space-time case. For the dynamic space-time panel data model with common trends or with common correlated effects, we draw inspiration from the DGP of Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b) and Baltagi et al. (2021).

Consider the dynamic space-time panel data model:

$$
\begin{align*}
y_{t i}= & \phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho y_{t i}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1, i}^{*}+x_{1, t i} \beta_{1}+x_{2, t i} \beta_{2}+V_{1, i} \eta_{1}+V_{2, i} \eta_{2}+\mu_{i}+u_{t i},  \tag{16}\\
& \text { for } i=1, \ldots, N, t=2, \ldots, T, \text { with }
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
x_{1, t i} & =0.7 x_{1, t-1, i}+\zeta_{i}+\varkappa_{t i} \\
u_{t i} & \sim N\left(0, \tau^{-1}\right),\left(\zeta_{i}, \varkappa_{t i}\right) \sim U(-6,6)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $y_{t i}^{*}=\sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t j}$ and $y_{t-1, i}^{*}=\sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} y_{t-1, j}$.

1. For a dynamic space-time random effects (RE) world, we assume that:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta_{1} & =\eta_{2}=0 \\
x_{2, t i} & =0.7 x_{2, t-1, i}+\kappa_{i}+\vartheta_{t i},\left(\kappa_{i}, \vartheta_{t i}\right) \sim U(-6,6) \\
\mu_{i} & \sim N\left(0, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right), \sigma_{\mu}^{2}=4 \tau^{-1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Furthermore, $x_{1, t i}$ and $x_{2, t i}$ are assumed to be exogenous in that they are not correlated with $\mu_{i}$ and $u_{t i}$.
2. For a dynamic space-time Chamberlain-type fixed effects (FE) world, we assume that:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta_{1} & =\eta_{2}=0 \\
x_{2, t i} & =\delta_{2, i}+\omega_{2, t i}, \delta_{2, i} \sim N\left(m_{\delta_{2}}, \sigma_{\delta_{2}}^{2}\right), \omega_{2, t i} \sim N\left(m_{\omega_{2}}, \sigma_{\omega_{2}}^{2}\right) ; \\
m_{\delta_{2}} & =m_{\omega_{2}}=1, \sigma_{\delta_{2}}^{2}=8, \sigma_{\omega_{2}}^{2}=2 \\
\mu_{i} & =x_{2,1 i} \pi_{1}+x_{2,2 i} \pi_{2}+\ldots+x_{2, T i} \pi_{T}+\nu_{i}, \nu_{i} \sim N\left(0, \sigma_{\nu}^{2}\right) \\
\sigma_{\nu}^{2} & =1, \pi_{t}=(0.8)^{T-t} \text { for } t=1, \ldots, T .
\end{aligned}
$$

$x_{1, t i}$ is assumed to be exogenous but $x_{2, t i}$ is correlated with $\mu_{i}$ and we assume an exponential growth for the correlation coefficient $\pi_{t}$.
3. For a dynamic space-time Hausman-Taylor (HT) world, we assume that:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta_{1} & =\eta_{2}=1 \\
x_{2, t i} & =0.7 x_{2, t-1, i}+\mu_{i}+\vartheta_{t i}, \vartheta_{t i} \sim U(-6,6) \\
V_{1, i} & =1, \forall i \\
V_{2, i} & =\mu_{i}+\zeta_{i}+\theta_{i}+\xi_{i},\left(\theta_{i}, \xi_{i}\right) \sim U(-6,6) \\
\mu_{i} & \sim N\left(0, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right) \text { and } \sigma_{\mu}^{2}=4 \tau^{-1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$x_{1, t i}$ and $V_{1, i}$ are assumed to be exogenous while $x_{2, t i}$ and $V_{2, i}$ are endogenous because they are correlated with $\mu_{i}$ but not with the $u_{t i}$.
4. For a dynamic space-time homogeneous panel data world with common trends, (see Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b)), we assume that

$$
\begin{align*}
y_{t i}= & \phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho y_{t, i}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1, i}^{*}+x_{t i} \beta_{1}+x_{t-1, i} \beta_{2}+f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{t i}  \tag{17}\\
& \text { for } i=1, \ldots, N, t=2, \ldots, T
\end{align*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
x_{t i} & =f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{x_{i}}+\omega_{x_{t i}} \\
\omega_{x_{t i}} & =\varrho_{x_{i}} \omega_{x_{t-1, i}}+\zeta_{x_{t i}} \\
\gamma_{i l} & =\gamma_{l}+\eta_{i, \gamma_{l}}, \text { for } l=1, \ldots, m \\
\gamma_{x_{i l}} & =\gamma_{x_{l}}+\eta_{i, \gamma_{x_{l}}}, \text { for } l=1, \ldots, m
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{array}{ccl}
\zeta_{x_{t i}} \sim U(-3,3), & \eta_{i, \gamma_{l}} \sim N\left(0, \sigma_{\gamma_{l}}^{2}\right), & \eta_{i, \gamma_{x_{l}}} \sim N\left(0, \sigma_{\gamma_{x_{l}}}^{2}\right) \\
\sigma_{\gamma_{l}}^{2}=\sigma_{\gamma_{x_{l}}}^{2}=0.2^{2}, & \gamma_{l}=\sqrt{l \times c_{\gamma}}, & \gamma_{x_{l}}, \sqrt{l \times c_{x, l}} \\
c_{\gamma}=(1 / m)-\sigma_{\gamma_{l}}^{2}, & c_{x, l}=\frac{2}{m(m+1)}-\frac{2 \sigma_{\gamma_{x_{l}}}^{2},}{(m+1)}, & \text { and } u_{t i} \sim N\left(0, \tau^{-1}\right) .
\end{array}
$$

$f_{t}$ and $\gamma_{i}$ are $(m \times 1)$ vectors. We consider $m=2$ deterministic known common trends: one linear trend $f_{t, 1}=t / T$ and one polynomial trend: $f_{t, 2}=t / T+1.4(t / T)^{2}-3(t / T)^{3}$ for $t=2, \ldots, T$.
5. For a dynamic space-time homogeneous panel data world with correlated common effects (see Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b), Yang (2021)), we assume that the $m$ common trends $f_{t}$ in the model (17), are replaced with unobserved common factors:

$$
f_{t l}=\rho_{f l} f_{t-1, l}+\xi_{f t l}, \xi_{f t l} \sim U(-0.1,0.1), l=1, \ldots, m
$$

We suppose that the common factors are independent stationary $A R(1)$ processes with $\rho_{f l}=0.5$ for $l=1, \ldots, m$.
6. For a dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with correlated common effects (see Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b)), we assume that, in the model (17), $\phi$ (resp. $\rho, \delta$ and $\beta_{1}$ ) is replaced by individual coefficients $\phi_{i} \sim U(0.6,0.9)$ (resp. $\rho_{i} \sim U(0.65,0.95)$, $\delta_{i}=-\phi_{i} \rho_{i}$ and $\left.\beta_{1 i} \sim U(0.5,1)\right)$ for $i=1, \ldots, N$ and keep the $m$ unobserved common factors as defined as previously.

For each set-up, we vary the size of the sample and the duration of the panel. We choose several $(N, T)$ pairs with $N=63,120$ and $T=10,20$ for cases 1 to 3 and $N=(63,120)$ and $T=(30,50)$ for cases 4 to 6 . Following Bivand et al. (2008), we use the census tract data set for Central New York State counties featured in Waller and Gotway (2004). More precisely, we work on two subsets of the map consisting of the $N=63$ census tracts within Syracuse City and the $N=120$ census tracts within Syracuse City and its neighborhood. We use several weighting matrices $W_{N}\left(=\left\{w_{i j}\right\}\right)$ which essentially differ in their degree of sparseness. First, we create inverse distance weighting matrices with $w_{i j}=1 / \operatorname{dist}(i, j)$ where $\operatorname{dist}(i, j)$ is the distance (in km ) between two census tracts $i$ and $j$. The matrix $W_{N}$ is full save for its diagonal elements which are set to zero. Second, we create weighting matrices from the census tract rook-style and queen-style contiguities, by analogy with movements on a chessboard. Lastly, we create $k$-nearest neighbors weighting matrices with the $k=4$ or 10 individuals (see Figures 1 to 3 in section D in the supplementary material). All the weighting matrices are row normalized.

The autoregressive and spatial coefficients take several values $(0.75,0.3)$ for $\phi$ and $(0.8,0.4)$ for $\rho$ while the spatio-temporal diffusion parameter is fixed $(\delta=-\phi \rho)$ in most cases and $\beta_{1}=\beta_{2}=1$. We set the initial values of $y_{t i}, x_{1,1, t i}, x_{1,2, t i}$ and $x_{2, t i}, x_{t i}, \ldots$ to zero. Next, we generate all the $x_{1, t i}, x_{2, t i}, x_{t i}, y_{t i}, u_{t i}, \zeta_{t i}, \varsigma_{t i}, \omega_{2, t i}, \ldots$. over $T+T_{0}$ time periods and we drop the first $T_{0}(=50)$ observations to reduce the dependence on the initial values.

The robust Bayesian estimators for the two-stage hierarchy are estimated with $\varepsilon=0.5$, though we also investigate their robustness to various values of $\varepsilon .{ }^{8}$ We must set the hy-

[^8]perparameters values $\theta_{0}, b_{0}, g_{0}, h_{0}, \tau$ for the initial distributions of $\theta \sim N\left(\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}},\left(\tau g_{0} \Lambda_{Z}\right)^{-1}\right)$ and $b \sim N\left(b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}},\left(\tau h_{0} \Lambda_{D}\right)^{-1}\right)$ where $\theta=\left[\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta_{1}, \beta_{2}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right]^{\prime}$ for the first three cases and $\theta=\left[\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right]^{\prime}$ for the last three cases. While we can choose arbitrary values for $\theta_{0}, b_{0}$ and $\tau$, the literature generally recommends using the unit information prior (UIP) to set the $g$-priors. ${ }^{9}$ In the normal regression case, and following Kass and Wasserman (1995), the UIP corresponds to $g_{0}=h_{0}=1 /((T-1) N)$, leading to Bayes factors that behave like the Bayesian Information Criterion (BIC).

For the 2 S robust estimators, we use $B R=20$ samples in the block resampling bootstrap. For each experiment, we run $R=1,000$ replications and we compute the means, the standard errors and the root mean squared errors (RMSEs) of the coefficients, the variances of the specific effects and the residual variances. To save on space, we only include tables and comments for the random effects world, the Chamberlain-type fixed effects world and the homogeneous panel data world with common trends. Results for other statistical worlds (Hausman-Taylor, homogeneous (resp. heterogeneous) panel data world with correlated common effects) are reported in the supplementary material.

### 4.2. Simulation results

### 4.2.1. The dynamic space-time random effects world

Rewrite the general dynamic model (6) as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
y= & Z \theta+D b+u=Z \theta+Z_{\mu} \mu+u \\
& \text { with } Z_{t i}^{\prime}=\left[y_{t-1, i}, y_{t i}^{*}, y_{t-1, i}^{*}, x_{1, t i}, x_{2, t i}\right], \theta^{\prime}=\left[\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

where $u \sim N(0, \Sigma), \Sigma=\tau^{-1} I_{(T-1) N}, Z_{\mu}=\iota_{(T-1)} \otimes I_{N}$ is $((T-1) N \times N), \otimes$ is the Kronecker product, $\iota_{(T-1)}$ is a $((T-1) \times 1)$ vector of ones and $\mu(\equiv b)$ is an $(N \times 1)$ vector of idiosyncratic parameters. When $D \equiv Z_{\mu}$, the random effects, $\mu \sim N\left(0, \sigma_{\mu}^{2} I_{N}\right)$, are associated with the error $\operatorname{term} \nu=Z_{\mu} \mu+u$ with $\operatorname{Var}(\nu)=\sigma_{\mu}^{2}\left(J_{(T-1)} \otimes I_{N}\right)+\sigma_{u}^{2} I_{(T-1) N}$, where $J_{(T-1)}=\iota_{(T-1)} \iota_{(T-1)}^{\prime}$.

This model can also be estimated using MCMC Gibbs sampling and quasi-maximum likelihood (QML) (see Yu et al. (2008), Kripfganz (2016), Bun et al. (2017), Hsiao and Zhou (2018), Moral-Benito et al. (2019)). In what follows, we compare our Bayesian two-stage two-step estimator (B2S2S) with the latter two estimators. ${ }^{10,11}$

Table 1 reports the results of fitting the Bayesian two-stage two-step model (B2S2S) along with those from the QMLE and the MCMC Gibbs sampling, each in a separate panel respectively for $(N=63, T=10)$ and ( $N=120, T=20$ ) using a row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix, $W_{N}$. The true parameter values appear in the first row of the Table. The last column reports the computation time in seconds. ${ }^{12}$ Note that the computation time increases significantly as we move from a small sample to a larger one. The B2S2S estimator with mixtures of

[^9]t-distributions for the standard errors (hereafter se_mixt in the Tables) is the fastest, followed by the B2S2S estimator with block resampling bootstrap for the standard errors (hereafter se_boot in the Tables), whereas the MCMC Gibbs sampling needs considerably more computation time to get very similar estimates. ${ }^{13}$

The first noteworthy feature of the Table is that all the estimators yield parameter estimates, standard errors and RMSEs that are very close. ${ }^{14}$ The B2S2S estimator yields a slightly underestimated $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ whereas the MCMC Gibbs sampling yields a very precise estimate. On the other hand, the latter is obtained at a huge computational cost. The numerical standard errors ("nse") and the convergence diagnostic ("cd") confirm the good mixing of the MCMC draws. ${ }^{15}$ We first estimate the Bayesian two-stage two-step model (B2S2S) with block resampling bootstrap. ${ }^{16}$ It is worth mentioning that only the estimates of the variance of the specific effects are biased when using the B2S2S and QMLE estimators. The biases are nevertheless relatively small (resp. $-3.25 \%$ and $-2.75 \%$ for B2S2S and QMLE) and decrease as $N$ and $T$ increase (resp. $-1.25 \%$ and $-0.25 \%$ for B2S2S and QMLE). The estimated values of the other parameters are virtually unbiased ( $1 \%$ or less). Table 1 confirms that the base prior is not consistent with the data since $\hat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}$ is close to zero. The ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ is close to the posterior $\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ and to the empirical Bayes estimator $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. Conversely, $\widehat{\lambda}_{\mu}$ is close to 0.5 so the Bayes estimator $b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$ under the base prior $h_{0}$ and the empirical Bayes estimator $\widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$ each contributes similarly to the random effects $b_{i}\left(\equiv \mu_{i}\right)$. Below the table we stress that the stationarity conditions of the B2S2S estimator are satisfied. The QLME gives similar results but is computationally considerably more demanding. It is important to note that the standard deviations of $\phi, \beta_{1}$ and $\beta_{2}$ when using the B2S2S estimator with mixtures of $t$-distributions (B2S2S_mixt) are slightly underestimated relative to those of B2S2S_boot, QMLE or the full Bayesian estimator. There is thus a trade-off between slightly biased standard deviations and exceedingly large computation time.

We next simulate the model when the spatial dependence parameter $(\rho)$ is decreased from 0.8 to 0.4. To save space, the results are reported in Table G. 1 of the supplementary material. As above, we consider the row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $W_{N}$. In a nut shell, the B2S2S and QMLE estimators do just as well as the MCMC when $N=63$ and $T=10$ but in considerably less computation time (we do not run MCMC for $N=120$ and $T=20$ due to the excessive computation time). Once again, our B2S2S estimator satisfies the implicit stationarity conditions of the dynamic space-time structure. We also simulate the model by setting $\phi$ to 0.3 instead 0.75 while maintaining $\rho$ at 0.8 (see Table G. 2 in the supplementary material). We draw the same conclusions as for Table G.1, namely that the B2S2S and QMLE estimators perform

[^10]as well as the MCMC when $N=63$ and $T=10$ and that their estimates are very close to one another for $N=120$ and $T=20$, although the B2S2S estimator is considerably faster. Finally, we report the results when setting $\phi=0.3$ and $\rho=0.4$ in Table G. 3 of the supplementary material. The same conclusions hold as those for Tables G. 1 and G.2.

Next, we investigate the properties of our estimators when the autoregressive time dependence parameter is close to the unit root, i.e. $\phi=0.98$ for $N=63$ and $T=10$. The spatial dependence parameter takes two values: $\rho=(0.8 ; 0.4)$ (See Table G. 4 of the supplementary material). Interestingly, in such an environment the stationarity conditions are still satisfied as confirmed by the $95 \%$ HPDI. It does not therefore seem necessary to impose a stationarity constraint on the prior distribution of $\phi$ (nor on $\rho$ and consequently on $\delta$ ). Three features of the simulation results are worth mentioning. First, the B2S2S and MCMC estimators yield a bias of similar magnitude but in opposite direction for $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}( \pm 5.4 \%)$. On the other hand, when the spatial dependence parameter is reduced to $\rho=0.4$, the bias of the MCMC estimator is lower $(-1.5 \%)$. Conversely, the bias of the QMLE is very large ( $-34.6 \%$ ). Second, the Stata procedure "xtdpdqml" which corresponds to the QML estimator yields an unrealistic estimate of the variance $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ of the remainder disturbance. Third, the other parameters of the model ( $\phi$, $\rho, \delta$ and $\beta$ ) are not biased in any significant way, regardless of the estimation method.

We next investigate the sensitivity of our results to two different types of weighting matrices. All the simulations are conducted by setting $\phi=0.75$ and $\rho=0.8$ for $N=63$ and $T=10$. First, we use the census tracts of the City of Syracuse to compute rook-style and queen-style contiguity weighting matrices. The non sparsity rates of both matrices are smaller than that of the inverse distance weighting matrix (see Figures 1 and 2 in section D in the supplementary material). ${ }^{17}$ Once again, the B2S2S and QMLE estimators perform as well as the MCMC but are both considerably faster (See Table G.5). Second, we compute the 4-nearest and 10-nearest neighbors weighting matrices using the same census tracks. The non-sparsity rates of these weighting matrices are also smaller than that of the inverse distance weighting matrices (see Figures 1 and 3 in section D in the supplementary material). ${ }^{18}$ We still conclude that the B2S2S and QMLE estimators do as well as the MCMC but both exhibit more reasonable computation times (See table G.6).

As a last exercise, we study the behavior of the estimators in the context of an explosive process. We thus set $\phi=1.05$ as in Tao and Yu (2020). ${ }^{19}$. Since $\rho=0.8$ and $\delta=-\phi \rho$, we are clearly outside the stationarity conditions. ${ }^{20}$ As reported in Table G. 7 of the supplementary material, the B2S2S and MCMC Gibbs sampling estimators give good results although the variance of the specific effects, $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$, of the B2S2S is once again slightly downward biased. The

[^11]narrow $95 \%$ HPDI of $\phi$ ([1.0499; 1.0502]) confirms the presence of an explosive root, rejecting the hypothesis of a unit root or a stationary process. While the QMLE also yields similar results for $\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta_{1}$ and $\beta_{2}$, the estimates of $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ and $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ are not only strongly biased but highly unlikely.

In a RE world, one can legitimately argue that the B2S2S yields as good results as the MCMC Gibbs sampling, irrespective of the autoregressive time dependence parameter, $\phi$, the spatial dependence parameter, $\rho$, and the spatio-temporal diffusion parameter, $\delta$, and whether or not the stationarity conditions are satisfied. Conversely, the QMLE yields similar results to those of the B2S2S and MCMC Gibbs sampling if we are not too close to (or do not exceed) the stationarity conditions. In the majority of cases, the B2S2S and QMLE are similar to MCMC Gibbs sampling but are both undoubtedly preferable from a computational point of view. ${ }^{21}$ Given the above results, and for the sake of brevity, the other statistical worlds will be investigated through the B2S2S and QMLE estimators only using a row-normalized inverse distance weighting matrix.

### 4.2.2. The dynamic space-time Chamberlain-type fixed effects world

For the Chamberlain (1982)-type specification, the individual effects ( $D_{t} b \equiv \mu$ ) are given by $\mu=\underline{X} \Pi+\nu$, where $\underline{X}$ is a $\left(N \times(T-1) K_{1}\right)$ matrix with $\underline{X}_{i}=\left(X_{i 2}^{\prime}, \ldots, X_{i T}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\Pi=\left(\pi_{2}^{\prime}, \ldots, \pi_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ is a $\left((T-1) K_{1} \times 1\right)$ vector. Here $\pi_{t}$ is a $\left(K_{1} \times 1\right)$ vector of parameters to be estimated. We compare the QML estimator to our B2S2S estimator. These are based on the transformed model: $y_{t i}=\phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho y_{t i}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1, i}^{*}+x_{1, t i} \beta_{1}+x_{2, t i} \beta_{2}+\sum_{t=2}^{T} x_{2, t i} \pi_{t}+\nu_{i}+u_{t i}$ or $y=Z^{*} \theta^{*}+D b+u$ where $Z^{*}=\left[y_{-1}, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, x_{1}, x_{2}, \underline{x_{2}}\right], \theta^{*^{\prime}}=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta_{1}, \beta_{2}, \Pi\right)^{\prime}, D=\iota_{T} \otimes I_{N}$ and $b=\nu$.

Table 2 shows that once again the results of the B2S2S are very close to - or even better than - those of the QML estimator. ${ }^{22}$ Our B2S2S estimator fits the variance parameter of the specific effects, $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$, better than the QML estimator does. Note that the computation times of the QMLE are 46 (resp. 3) times greater than those of the B2S2S with the mixture approach (resp. with bootstrap). Tables G. 8 and G. 9 in the supplementary material report the estimates of the $\pi_{t}$ coefficients. Both estimators yield estimates that are close to the true values.

### 4.2.3. The dynamic space-time homogeneous panel data world with common trends

The dynamic homogeneous panel data world with common trends is defined as:

$$
y_{t i}=\phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho y_{t i}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1, i}^{*}+x_{t i} \beta_{1}+x_{t-1, i} \beta_{2}+f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{t i}
$$

Since the $m$ common trends $f_{t}$ are known, we can rewrite the model as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
y= & Z \theta+D b+u=Z \theta+F \Gamma+u \\
& \quad \text { with } Z_{t i}^{\prime}=\left[y_{t-1, i}, y_{t i}^{*}, y_{t-1, i}^{*}, X_{t i}^{\prime}\right], \theta^{\prime}=\left[\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right]^{\prime} \text { and } X_{t i}^{\prime}=\left[x_{t i}, x_{t-1, i}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

[^12]where $u \sim N(0, \Sigma), \Sigma=\tau^{-1} I_{N}$. The $((T-1) N \times N m)$ matrix $F$ of the $m$ common trends is given by
\[

F=\left[I_{N} \otimes f_{t}^{\prime}\right]_{t=2, \cdots, T}=\left($$
\begin{array}{c}
I_{N} \otimes f_{2}^{\prime} \\
\cdots \\
I_{N} \otimes f_{T}^{\prime}
\end{array}
$$\right) with f_{t}^{\prime}=\left(f_{t 1}, f_{t 2}, \cdots, f_{t m}\right)
\]

and $\Gamma$ is the $(N m \times 1)$ individual varying coefficients vector:

$$
\Gamma=\operatorname{vec}\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\gamma_{11} & \gamma_{21} & \ldots & \gamma_{N 1} \\
\gamma_{12} & \gamma_{22} & \ldots & \gamma_{N 2} \\
\ldots & \ldots & \ldots & \ldots \\
\gamma_{1 m} & \gamma_{2 m} & \ldots & \gamma_{N m}
\end{array}\right)
$$

The primal form of this model cannot be estimated as is using the dynamic common correlated effects pooled estimator (CCEP) (see Pesaran (2006) and Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b)). The introduction of spatial terms may bias the CCEP estimator. Bailey et al. (2016) have proposed a two-stage approach to estimate dynamic space-time models with strong and weak cross-sectional dependence but do not consider explanatory variables (e.g., $y_{t i}=\phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho y_{t i}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1, i}^{*}+$ $f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{t i}$ ). More recently, Yang (2021) proposed a two-stage least squares (2SLS) and a GMM estimators for a spatial autoregressive model with common factors (e.g., $y_{t i}=\rho y_{t i}^{*}+x_{t i} \beta+$ $f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{t i}$ ). Yang shows that 2SLS exhibits very small biases and declining RMSEs as $N$ and/or $T$ increase. The IV matrix of instruments is defined as $Q_{t}=\left(x_{t}, W_{N} x_{t}, W_{N}^{2} x_{t}\right)$. Interestingly, the GMM estimator provides similar results but does not clearly dominate the 2SLS estimator. ${ }^{23}$

We compare our B2S2S estimator with the 2SLS estimator extended to the dynamic spacetime case, but unlike Yang (2021) we do not use only $q=2$ in our Monte Carlo simulation study (e.g. $Q_{t}=\left(X_{t}, W_{N} X_{t}, W_{N}^{2} X_{t}\right)$, a $\left(N \times(q+1) K_{1}\right)$ matrix) since it leads to biased estimates and large standard errors. ${ }^{24}$ We must use $q=7\left(e . g . Q_{t}=\left(X_{t}, W_{N} X_{t}, W_{N}^{2} X_{t}, \cdots, W_{N}^{7} X_{t}\right)\right)$ to get good results. The larger the dimension $\left(N \times(q+1) K_{1}\right)$ of the IV matrix $Q_{t}$, the better the estimates, especially with respect to the standard errors. We chose samples in which the time span is large $T=30$ or $T=50$ with $N=63$ or $N=120$ census tracts (in the spirit of Chudik and Pesaran (2015a) and Yang (2021) in their simulations).

Table 3 shows that the results of the B2S2S estimator are close to those of the 2SLS estimator and both yield very small bias. The computation time is greater with our estimator when using the bootstrap procedure. On the other hand, when using the mixture approach the computation time is drastically reduced and our estimator is computationally more efficient as $N$ and $T$ increase. ${ }^{25}$ Most importantly, our parameter estimates exhibit much smaller standard errors. This is a major shortcoming of instrumental variable methods: The loss of efficiency is the price to pay when using these methods (not to mention the delicate choice of the instrument set).

[^13]
### 4.2.4. The dynamic space-time models for the other statistical worlds

For the Hausman-Taylor world, our Bayesian two-stage two-step (B2S2S) estimation method is compared with the two-stage quasi-maximum likelihood (TSQML) sequential approach proposed by Kripfganz and Schwarz (2019) and adapted to the dynamic space-time framework (see section G. 3 and Tables G. 4 and G. 5 of the supplementary material). The estimates are very close to each other. Yet, the B2S2S has a RMSE of the coefficient of the time-invariant variable of about $50 \%$ to that of the TSQML. Interestingly, the standard error of that coefficient is smaller when using the Bayesian estimator as compared to the two-stage QMLE. We also reached the same conclusion in non-spatial static and dynamic models (see Baltagi et al. (2018, 2021)). Finally, the computation times of the two-stage QML sequential approach are huge compared to those of the B2S2S with mixtures of $t$-distributions or with bootstrap.

For the homogeneous (resp. heterogeneous) panel data world with correlated common effects, we compare our B2S2S estimator with the 2SLS estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the dynamic space-time homogeneous (resp. heterogeneous) case (see sections G. 4 and G. 5 in the supplementary material). For the homogeneous case, the results of B2S2S are very close to those of the 2SLS of the extended Yang's estimator and lead to better efficiency properties, less computation time, and absence of bias. Lastly, when we introduce a dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with correlated common effects, the results of the B2S2S estimator are also close to those of the 2SLS estimator but the RMSEs of the B2S2S are generally smaller than those of 2SLS.

## 5. Application to crop yields and climate change

Since the seminal work of Wallace (1920), agricultural economists have shown great interest in estimating crop yield production functions. Most papers have focused on corn as it is the largest crop in the U.S. in terms of tonnage. Annual yields have usually been regressed against observed temperatures and precipitations during the growing season. ${ }^{26}$ As pointed out by Burke and Emerick (2016), empirical studies have originally either exploited cross-sectional variations to compare outcomes between warm and cool regions (e.g., Mendelsohn et al. (1994), Schlenker et al. (2005)), or have used time series to contrast outcomes under warm and cool conditions within a given area (e.g., Deschênes and Greenstone (2007, 2011), Schlenker and Roberts (2009), Dell et al. (2012)). More recently, analysts have modeled crop yields within a panel data framework. In addition, some have estimated the effects of temperature on crop yields using the "degree day" approach in order to control for spatial (e.g., soil quality) and common time effects. This specification acknowledges that too high temperatures may harm crop yields while moderate temperatures are likely beneficial (see e.g., Schlenker and Roberts (2009), Lobell et al. (2013), Butler and Huybers (2013), Burke and Emerick (2016)).

Given that climate change evolves on a time scale of several decades, the main empirical challenge is to anticipate the ability of producers to adapt to these long-term trends. ${ }^{27}$ Depending

[^14]on the speed of adjustment, the deleterious effects of climate change may be minimal or sizeable. While the literature provides mixed results on behavioral adjustments (see for instance Lobell and Burke (2008), Schlenker and Roberts (2009), Butler and Huybers (2013), Porter et al. (2014), Burke and Emerick (2016)), these are necessarily intrinsic within the spatial and temporal components of the historical data which maps weather to crop yields.

A standard specification of the "degree-day" approach may be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log y_{t i}=\beta_{1} g d d_{t i}+\beta_{2} k d d_{t i}+\beta_{3} \text { prec }_{t i}+\beta_{4} \text { prec }_{t i}^{2}+c_{i}+\lambda_{t}+u_{t i} \tag{18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $y_{t i}$ is the yield at year $t$ for region (or county) $i$. The growing degree days, $g d d_{j, t i}$ (resp. the "killing degree days", $k d d_{j, t i}$ ), is the total time over the growing season during which the crops are exposed to temperatures up to a maximum threshold (resp. above the threshold). ${ }^{28}$ Total yield is customarily written as a quadratic function of cumulative precipitation during the growing season, prec $_{t i}$. The spatial (county) and time effects are represented by $c_{i}$ and $\lambda_{t}$, respectively, and aim to capture intercept heterogeneity (such as soil quality) and changes in total factor productivity that are assumed common across space. The key parameter of interest is $\beta_{2}<0$, which captures the extent to which high temperatures reduce crop yields. To take into account potential adaptation to high temperatures, the specification (18) may be extended as follows:
$\log y_{t i}=\beta_{1} g d d_{t i}+\beta_{2,0} k d d_{t i}+\beta_{2,1}\left(\log \left(k d d_{t i}\right) k d d_{t i}-k d d_{t i}\right)+\beta_{3} p r e c_{t i}+\beta_{4} p r e c_{t i}^{2}+c_{i}+\lambda_{t}+u_{t i}$,
leading to a marginal effect of yields with respect to $k d d$ given by $\beta_{2,0}+\beta_{2,1} \log \left(k d d_{i t}\right)$. This specification incorporates the strong relationship between the sensitivity of the yields to the climatology of the kdds (Butler and Huybers (2013), Keane and Neal (2020)). A priori, we expect a positive effect of $g d d\left(\beta_{1}>0\right)$, a concave effect of precipitations $\left(\beta_{3}>0, \beta_{4}<0\right)$ and a positive coefficient $\beta_{2,1}$ leading to smaller $k d d$ effects in warmer regions since $\beta_{2,0}<0$.

Keane and Neal (2020) have also considered adaptation across both regions and time. Since variations in heat sensitivity can occur across space and over time, they estimate a model with both spatial and temporal heterogeneity in the slope coefficients:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log y_{t i}=\beta_{1, t i} g d d_{t i}+\beta_{2, t i} k d d_{t i}+\beta_{3, t i} \text { prec }_{t i}+\beta_{4, t i} \text { prec }_{t i}^{2}+c_{i}+\lambda_{t}+u_{t i} . \tag{20}
\end{equation*}
$$

They allow the heterogeneous slopes to be correlated with the regressors as they focus on additive heterogeneity across the county/time dimensions:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta_{k, t i}=\beta_{k}+\beta_{k, i}+\beta_{k, t}, k=1, \ldots, 4 \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

They propose a "mean observation OLS" (MO-OLS) method for models that contain both county and time fixed effects in the slope coefficients. This novel static panel data method allows to flexibly estimate the extent of historical adaptation to high temperatures. Their specification implies that each county's relative sensitivity to weather is fixed over time.

Our application uses the same data as in Keane and Neal (2020). Our model acknowledges that crop yields are likely spatially correlated and that time effects may be persistent at the

[^15]county level. These features argue in favor of a dynamic space-time model defined as
\[

$$
\begin{align*}
\log y_{t i}= & \phi \log y_{t-1, i}+\rho \sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} \log y_{t j}+\delta \sum_{j=1}^{N} w_{i j} \log y_{t-1, j} \\
& +\beta_{1} g d d_{t i}+\beta_{2}\left(\log \left(g d d_{t i}\right) g d d_{t i}-g d d_{t i}\right)+\beta_{3} k d d_{t i}+\beta_{4}\left(\log \left(k d d_{t i}\right) k d d_{t i}-k d d_{t i}\right) \\
& +\beta_{5} \text { prec }_{t i}+\beta_{6} \text { prec c } 2 \text { ti }+V_{i}^{\prime} \eta+f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{t i}, i=1, \ldots, N, t=2, \ldots, T, \tag{22}
\end{align*}
$$
\]

where the exogenous variables are as specified above. The row-normalized spatial weights, $w_{i j}$, correspond to the inverse of the squared distances $\left(w_{i j}=1 / \operatorname{dist}^{2}(i, j)\right.$, in km) between counties $i$ and $j$. Likewise, $f_{t}$ is a $(m \times 1)$ vector of common trends defined as the time means of $g d d, k d d$ and prec. These trends capture the U.S.-wide trend changes in temperature and precipitation observed over a long time period. Finally, $V_{i}$ is $\left(K_{v} \times 1\right)$ vector of time-invariant dummy variables which correspond to the 1980-2016 U.S Köppen-Geiger climate classification (see section H in the supplementary material).

Our specification accounts for potential adaptation to high temperatures via the non-linear relationship between the climatology of $k d d$ s and the sensitivity of the yield to $k d d$ as in Keane and Neal (2020). In addition, it allows potential adaptation to $g d d$ through the non-linear relationship between the climatology of $g d d \mathrm{~s}$ and the sensitivity of the yield to $g d d .{ }^{29}$ According to our specification, as the number of growing degree days increases, the need to adapt lessens if $\beta_{1}>0$ and $\beta_{2}<0$. On the other hand, if global warming implies more killing degree days increases, the need to adapt increases significantly if $\beta_{3}<0$ and $\beta_{4}>0$.

Specifications (20-21) and (22) are two different approaches to the same problem. The Keane and Neal (2020) specification is static and non-spatial but with heterogeneous slope coefficients, the space/time heterogeneity being additive. Moreover, the estimated $\tau$-period-ahead forecasts of the dependent variable also depend on the future values $\beta_{k, t+\tau}$. We must therefore make assumptions about the dynamic time path of the $\beta_{k, t+\tau}$ slope coefficients. In contrast, the specification we propose is dynamic, spatial and with constant slope coefficients. In addition, the specification can include time-invariant covariates as well as unobserved or known common factors. This specification also allows one to discriminate between short-run and long-run effects and to take into account the spatial correlation of marginal effects via the spatial matrix $W_{N}$.

### 5.1. Data

The county-level crop yields, the temperature and the precipitation data are taken from the supplementary material of Keane and Neal (2020) and cover the period 1950-2015. ${ }^{30}$ Annual growing (resp. killing) degree days $g d d_{t i}$ (resp. $k d d_{t i}$ ) are converted into total hours over the growing season (see section H in the supplementary material for the description of data). Likewise, precipitation corresponds to total inches of rain over the growing season. A number of counties had missing values at different years. These were interpolated using the inverse distance weighted method. Doing so yields a balanced panel of $N=2,678$ corn-growing counties over

[^16]$T=66$ years, i.e. as many as 176,748 observations. The spatial weight matrix was computed using the counties spatial polygon coordinates from an ESRI Shapefile downloaded from the US Census (see section H of the supplementary material).

The spatial patterns of corn yields, growing and killing degree days and precipitations are displayed in Figure 1. ${ }^{31}$ The maps exhibit considerable heterogeneity in crop yields ranging from 17 to 159 bushels per acre. They also underline the high productivity of the corn belt and that of some southwestern and western states (west of the 100th meridian). Growing and killing degree days show a marked separation between the southern and northern counties around the 35 th parallel. On the other hand, maximum precipitations occur east of the 100th meridian from south to north. ${ }^{32}$

### 5.2. Estimation Results

Table 4 reports the robust parameter estimates of the $\varepsilon$-contamination model in equation (22) for years 1951 - 2015. Except for some Köppen-Geiger climate classification dummies, all coefficients are significantly different from zero. The estimated values of the autoregressive time dependence parameter $(\phi)$ (resp. the spatial dependence parameter $(\rho)$ and the spatiotemporal diffusion parameter $(\delta)$ ) are 0.606 (resp. 0.912 and -0.537 ). The impact of the spatial dependence is stronger than that of the time dependence and the estimated spatio-temporal diffusion parameter is very close to the product of $-\rho \times \phi=-0.553$. The parameter estimates thus satisfy the stationarity conditions.

The adaptation to the effect of the growing degree days on crop yields is statistically significant. As the temperatures of the growing season approach the upper bound of $29^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ from below, the positive marginal effect gets smaller. Likewise, the adaptation to the effect of the killing degree days is also statistically significant. Its negative marginal effects also gets smaller as the temperature rises above $29^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Further, the relation between yields and precipitation is concave, as expected. According to our estimates, only three classes of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification impact crop yields: Cfa, Cfb and Dwa. All three have a negative coefficient and imply lower corn yields of between $7 \%$ to $10 \%$ relative to other classes. Finally, note that the model exhibits a very good fit $\left(R^{2}=0.9985\right.$ and $\left.\sigma_{u}^{2}=0.0282\right) .{ }^{33}$ The right-hand side of Table 4 reports the $5 / 95$ percentile range of the $\gamma_{i}$ parameters associated with common factors $f_{t}$ which includes the time means of $g d d, k d d$ and $p r e c$. These capture the country-wide trends in temperature and precipitation observed over our 65 -year sample window. The table shows that the counties are impacted differently by these common trends as there is considerable heterogeneity in the parameters estimates.

As noted earlier, one of the advantages of the dynamic space-time mixed model is its ability to estimate short-run (weather) and long-run (climate) effects through impact multipliers, as well as the $\tau$-period-ahead impact of a (permanent) change in temperature or precipitation at time $t$. Specifically, it is readily seen from equation (22) that $\partial \log y_{t i} / \partial X_{k, t i}$ represents the contemporaneous direct effect on county $i$ 's yield growth rate arising from a change in the $k$ th explanatory variable in county $i$ (see Debarsy et al. (2012), Elhorst (2014)). Furthermore, the

[^17]cross-partial derivative $\partial \log y_{t j} / \partial X_{k, t i}$ measures the contemporaneous spatial spillover effect on county $j, j \neq i$. Finally, $\partial \log y_{t+\tau, i} / \partial X_{k, t_{j}}$ gives the own $(i=j)$ and cross $(i \neq j)$ marginal effects on the yield growth rate in county $i$ at time $t+\tau$ of an increase in the $k$ th variable at time $t$ in a specific county. Written in matrix form, $\partial \log y_{t+\tau} / \partial X_{k, t}^{\prime}$ is a $(N \times N)$ matrix of dynamic multipliers. Following LeSage and Pace (2009), the cumulative direct effect (i.e., cumulative own-county impacts) is computed as the average of the diagonal elements, while the cumulative indirect effect (i.e., diffusion over space and time) is computed as the average of the row sums of the off-diagonal elements. The total cumulative effect corresponds to the sum of the cumulative direct and indirect effects. ${ }^{34,35}$

Table 5 reports the direct, indirect and total impact multipliers as well as the 30-year-ahead multipliers for growing and killing degree days and for precipitations. For the growing degree days, the mean short-run (weather) direct, indirect and total effects on yield growth are $0.008 \%$, $0.05 \%$ and $0.06 \%$, respectively. The mean 30 -year impacts are estimated at $0.01 \%, 0.22 \%$ and $0.23 \%$, respectively. As shown in the table, the indirect effects (i.e., diffusion over space and time) clearly dominate. This follows from the fact that the value of the spatial dependence parameter, $\rho$, is larger than that of the autoregressive time dependence parameter, $\phi$. Importantly, the table shows that the short-run direct, indirect and total effects as well as the long-run effect vary considerably across counties. Thus, an additional growing degree day leads to an increase in overall corn yields of between $0.19 \%$ and $0.29 \%$ in the long-run and between $0.05 \%$ and $0.08 \%$ in the short-run.

The next panel of the table focuses on the killing degree days. Unfortunately, the short-run direct, indirect and total effects on corn yields are larger in absolute value than those of growing degree days. In the long run, an additional $k d d$ today is expected to decrease corn yields by as much as $-3.31 \%$. Once again, the spatio-temporal diffusion effects dominate the time dependence effect as evidence by a comparison of the direct, indirect and total effects. Thus, an additional degree-day above $29^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ leads to a decrease in overall corn yields between $-6.63 \%$ and $-0.70 \%$ in the long-run (the climate effect) while the instantaneous effect (the weather effect) is between $-1.95 \%$ and $-0.16 \%$.

The last panel of the table focuses on precipitations. All short-run effects are positive. The mean total impact corresponds to an increase of $0.021 \%$ in corn yield. In the long-run, the mean total impact is estimated to be $0.077 \%$. As with $g d d$ and $k d d$, the spatio-temporal effects dominate the temporal dependence effect. According to the parameter estimates, an additional inch of precipitation would lead to a mean increase in corn yield of $0.08 \%$ in the long-run and to an instantaneous mean increase of $0.02 \%$.

To add to the discussion of Table 5, Figure 2 maps the geographic patterns of the long-run total effects associated with the growing and killing degree days and with precipitations. These figures are very instructive as they unearth interesting spatial patterns. ${ }^{36}$ Thus a unit increase in any of the covariates at time $t$ (i.e., in 2015) leads to specific waves of spatial long-term effects. Thus, 30 years hence (i.e., in 2045), Figure 2a shows that the marginal impact of an addition growing degree day will be spread northwesterly with increasing intensity. States that will benefit most include Washington, Montana, Wyoming, Utah, North and South Dakota, Minnesota and

[^18]Wisconsin. Corn yields are expected to increase between $[0.26 \%, 0.29 \%)$ per year. States located further south will not gain as much while the southernmost states located east of Texas will benefit very little.

Surprisingly, the long-term effect of an additional killing degree day spreads into parallel waves with increasing intensity from southwest to northeast states, as depicted in Figure 2b. Producers located in North Dakota, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Michigan, Ohio, New York and the central Appalachians states will be hurt the most. Yields are expected to decrease between $[-6.63 \%,-4.82 \%)$ per year. On the other hand, the least impacted states will be those from Florida to Texas and Oklahoma.

Lastly, Figure 2c depicts the long-run marginal impacts of an additional unit of precipitation. The vertical line that stretches more or less from North Dakota to West Texas delineate states that will benefit most from those who will not benefit much, if at all. To the west, the long-run total marginal effects are estimated to range between $[0.15 \%, 0.42 \%)$ per year. To the east, the gains in productivity are modest and vary between $[0.07 \%, 0.015 \%$ ) per year.

A comparison between Figures 1 and 2 helps understand the adaptation mechanisms the are likely to occur in the face of long term climate changes. Focusing first on the growing degree days, it is readily apparent that states that have numerous growing hours will benefit little from an addition $g d d$ and vice versa (Figures 1 b and 2 a ). On the other hand, northwestern states who benefit most from an additional $g d d$ are also the most vulnerable to an additional killing degree day. Yet, these states face much fewer $k d d$ during the growing season than the southern states who also appear to be less vulnerable to an additional $k d d$. This suggests that the crop yields in the northwestern states are much more sensitive to climate changes than the other corn producing states.

## 6. Conclusion

The dynamic space-time panel data models considered in the paper allow one to account for feedback from lagged endogenous values, state dependence, spatial spillovers, spatial heterogeneity and the interactive effects. The models are based upon an $\varepsilon$-contamination class of priors and are cast within a two-stage hierarchical approach. This setup can potentially extract more information from the data than the classical Bayes estimator with a single base prior. In addition, we show that our approach encompasses a variety of classical or frequentist specifications. The Type-II maximum likelihood procedure leads to posterior distributions of the slope coefficients and the individual effects that are convex combinations of the conditional posterior densities derived from the elicited prior and the $\varepsilon$-contaminated prior. The estimator assigns more weight to the conditional posterior density derived from the former if the base prior is consistent with the data and to the latter otherwise. The finite sample performance of the two-stage hierarchical models is investigated using extensive Monte Carlo experiments. With such a unified toolbox, our estimators are shown to be at least as good as the alternative classical estimators for the statistical worlds we consider.

We use our estimator to investigate the ability of corn producers in the United States to adapt to climate change using the same data as in Keane and Neal (2020). Our robust Bayesian two-stage two-step approach provides a very good fit to the data. As stressed in the paper, one of the advantages of this dynamic space-time mixed model is its ability to decompose the shortrun (weather) and long-run (climate) effects into their direct and indirect components through
impact multipliers and $\tau$-period-ahead impacts of a (permanent) change in the temperature or precipitation at time $t$. Our results show that the spatial dependence largely dominates that of the time dependence, and that the estimated spatio-temporal diffusion parameter is very close to their product. An additional growing degree day has a statistically significant positive but decreasing marginal impact on crop yields. The converse holds for an additional killing degree day. The impact of increased precipitations on crop yield is found to be concave. Finally, the estimates suggest that corn production in the northwestern states is more sensitive to climate changes than elsewhere.
Table 1: Dynamic Space-Time Random Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix

|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation <br> Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.75 | 0.8 | -0.6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| $N=63$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7510 | 0.8087 | -0.6089 | 1.0029 | 1.0028 | 0.9958 | 3.8737 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4381 |  |
| $T=10$ | se_boot | 0.0036 | 0.0163 | 0.0168 | 0.0147 | 0.0103 | 0.0580 | 0.7130 |  |  | 199.38 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0019 | 0.0149 | 0.0151 | 0.0081 | 0.0072 | 0.0579 | 0.7137 |  |  | 14.997 |
|  | rmse | 0.0040 | 0.0191 | 0.0194 | 0.0155 | 0.0108 | 0.0581 | 0.7238 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7502 | 0.8090 | -0.6084 | 0.9993 | 0.9997 | 0.9928 | 3.8977 |  |  | 400.25 |
|  | se | 0.0038 | 0.0174 | 0.0178 | 0.0159 | 0.0111 | 0.0618 | 0.7437 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0039 | 0.0205 | 0.0204 | 0.0156 | 0.0109 | 0.0622 | 0.7503 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.7507 | 0.8083 | -0.6084 | 0.9990 | 0.9991 | 1.0004 | 4.0029 |  |  | 4048.75 |
|  | se | 0.0039 | 0.0187 | 0.0192 | 0.0150 | 0.0106 | 0.0579 | 0.7334 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0040 | 0.0205 | 0.0210 | 0.0151 | 0.0106 | 0.0579 | 0.7331 |  |  |  |
|  | nse | 0.0001 | 0.0005 | 0.0005 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0075 |  |  |  |
|  | cd | 0.2350 | 0.2200 | 0.1930 | 0.5040 | 0.4770 | 0.4290 | 0.3220 |  |  |  |
| $N=120$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7509 | 0.8068 | -0.6071 | 1.0022 | 1.0020 | 0.9981 | 3.9511 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4692 |  |
| $T=20$ | se_boot | 0.0019 | 0.0091 | 0.0094 | 0.0071 | 0.0050 | 0.0298 | 0.5155 |  |  | 713.19 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0009 | 0.0087 | 0.0088 | 0.0041 | 0.0038 | 0.0298 | 0.5154 |  |  | 52.31 |
|  | rmse | 0.0022 | 0.0119 | 0.0122 | 0.0077 | 0.0055 | 0.0299 | 0.5176 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7500 | 0.8072 | -0.6066 | 0.9999 | 0.9996 | 0.9967 | 3.9920 |  |  | 1167.23 |
|  |  | 0.0018 | 0.0094 | 0.0096 | 0.0074 | 0.0051 | 0.0307 | 0.5308 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0018 | 0.0120 | 0.0117 | 0.0073 | 0.0051 | 0.0309 | 0.5306 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.7500 | 0.8069 | -0.6064 | 1.0000 | 0.9997 | 0.9987 | 4.0218 |  |  | 15971.54 |
|  | se | 0.0019 | 0.0104 | 0.0106 | 0.0073 | 0.0051 | 0.0298 | 0.5295 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0019 | 0.0125 | 0.0123 | 0.0073 | 0.0051 | 0.0298 | 0.5297 |  |  |  |
|  | nse | 0.0001 | 0.0003 | 0.0003 | 0.0003 | 0.0002 | 0.0001 | 0.0031 |  |  |  |
|  | cd | 0.3020 | 0.2170 | 0.1980 | 0.5350 | 0.5440 | 0.4540 | 0.3410 |  |  |  |

B2S2S : Bayesian two-stage two-step estimation.

QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation.
Stationarity conditions for B2S2S for $N=63, T=10$ and for $N=120, T=20: \phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.95(<1)$ as $\rho+\delta=0.2(\geq 0)$ and $\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }=-0.65(>-1)$ as $\rho-\delta=1.4(\geq 0)$.
Table 2: Dynamic Space-Time Chamberlain-type Fixed Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$

|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ <br> Computation <br> Time (secs.) |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 | 1 | 224.3295 |  |  |
| $N=63$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7485 | 0.8072 | -0.6055 | 1.0030 | 0.9992 | 0.9913 | 224.3587 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4842 |
| $T=10$ | se_boot | 0.0038 | 0.0140 | 0.0145 | 0.0104 | 0.0144 | 0.0580 | 42.9346 |  |  |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0046 | 0.0272 | 0.0278 | 0.0178 | 0.0280 | 0.0580 | 42.7039 |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0041 | 0.0160 | 0.0157 | 0.0110 | 0.0158 | 0.0587 | 42.9133 |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7503 | 0.8096 | -0.6094 | 0.9986 | 0.9998 | 1.0017 | 220.4818 |  |  |
| $N=120$ | se | 0.0037 | 0.0149 | 0.0154 | 0.0113 | 0.0158 | 0.2568 | 42.3261 |  |  |
|  | B2S2S coef | 0.7491 | 0.8052 | -0.6044 | 1.0017 | 0.9997 | 0.9986 | 223.0591 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4950 |
|  | se_boot | 0.0018 | 0.0083 | 0.0085 | 0.0049 | 0.0072 | 0.0280 | 28.6932 |  |  |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0024 | 0.0166 | 0.0168 | 0.0092 | 0.0146 | 0.0280 | 28.6973 |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0021 | 0.0099 | 0.0097 | 0.0051 | 0.0073 | 0.0280 | 28.6793 |  |  |
|  | 0.0046 | 0.0365 | 0.0385 | 0.014 | 0.0164 | 0.2566 | 42.4706 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7501 | 0.8055 | -0.6055 | 0.9997 | 0.9999 | 0.9991 | 220.8988 |  |  |

B2S2S : Bayesian two-stage two-step estimation.
se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation.
The parameters $\pi_{t}$ are omitted from the table,
Table 3: Dynamic Space-Time Homogeneous Panel Data Model with Common Trends and row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$

|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.75 | 0.8 | -0.6 | 1 | 1 | 1 |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & N=63 \\ & T=30 \end{aligned}$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7490 | 0.8095 | -0.6030 | 1.0001 | 1.0011 | 1.0038 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.5078 | $\begin{array}{r} 6199.62 \\ 427.95 \end{array}$ |
|  | se_boot | 0.0025 | 0.0092 | 0.0093 | 0.0091 | 0.0104 | 0.0322 |  |  |  |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0022 | 0.0073 | 0.0077 | 0.0107 | 0.0124 | 0.0322 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0027 | 0.0132 | 0.0098 | 0.0091 | 0.0105 | 0.0324 |  |  |  |
|  | 2SLS coef rmse | 0.7511 | 0.7996 | -0.6006 | 1.0004 | 0.9978 | 0.9909 |  |  | 615.00 |
|  |  | 0.0177 | 0.0106 | 0.0217 | 0.0078 | 0.0349 | 0.1085 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0181 | 0.0117 | 0.0216 | 0.0077 | 0.0354 | 0.1088 |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \hline N=63 \\ & T=50 \end{aligned}$ | B2S2S coef se_boot se_mixt rmse | 0.7495 | 0.8075 | -0.6021 | 0.9997 | 1.0006 | 1.0027 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4860 | $\begin{array}{r} 6858.87 \\ 446.54 \end{array}$ |
|  |  | 0.0018 | 0.0068 | 0.0068 | 0.0072 | 0.0081 | 0.0248 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0016 | 0.0061 | 0.0064 | 0.0080 | 0.0093 | 0.0248 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0018 | 0.0101 | 0.0072 | 0.0072 | 0.0081 | 0.0250 |  |  |  |
|  | $\begin{array}{r} \text { 2SLS coef } \\ \text { se } \\ \text { rmse } \end{array}$ | 0.7499 | 0.7994 | -0.5988 | 0.9998 | 1.0004 | 1.0161 |  |  | 1453.37 |
|  |  | 0.0156 | 0.0079 | 0.0179 | 0.0054 | 0.0351 | 0.0984 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0163 | 0.0083 | 0.0180 | 0.0056 | 0.0366 | 0.0996 |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & N=120 \\ & T=30 \end{aligned}$ | B2S2S coef se_boot se_mixt rmse | 0.7490 | 0.8130 | -0.6049 | 1.0000 | 1.0016 | 1.0030 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4941 | $\begin{array}{r} 8097.24 \\ 530.32 \end{array}$ |
|  |  | 0.0018 | 0.0092 | 0.0093 | 0.0068 | 0.0076 | 0.0242 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0016 | 0.0061 | 0.0064 | 0.0078 | 0.0091 | 0.0242 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0021 | 0.0159 | 0.0105 | 0.0068 | 0.0078 | 0.0244 |  |  |  |
|  | $\begin{array}{r} 2 \mathrm{SLS} \mathrm{coef} \\ \mathrm{se} \\ \mathrm{rmse} \end{array}$ | 0.7497 | 0.8003 | -0.6005 | 1.0001 | 1.0006 | 0.9875 |  |  | 1778.98 |
|  |  | 0.0171 | 0.0100 | 0.0202 | 0.0059 | 0.0336 | 0.1017 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0181 | 0.0106 | 0.0209 | 0.0060 | 0.0353 | 0.1025 |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & N=120 \\ & T=50 \end{aligned}$ | B2S2S coef se_boot se_mixt rmse | 0.7495 | 0.8097 | -0.6026 | 1.0002 | 1.0007 | 1.0032 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4869 | $\begin{array}{r} 8608.59 \\ 590.15 \end{array}$ |
|  |  | 0.0013 | 0.0070 | 0.0070 | 0.0051 | 0.0058 | 0.0193 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0012 | 0.0055 | 0.0057 | 0.0058 | 0.0068 | 0.0193 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0014 | 0.0120 | 0.0075 | 0.0051 | 0.0059 | 0.0195 |  |  |  |


| 2 SLS coef | 0.7503 | 0.8001 | -0.6005 | 1.0001 | 0.9991 | 1.0087 | 4591.31 |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| se | 0.0148 | 0.0076 | 0.0168 | 0.0039 | 0.0336 | 0.0819 |  |
| rmse | 0.0152 | 0.0086 | 0.0171 | 0.0039 | 0.0340 | 0.0824 |  |
| B2S2S : Bayesian |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

[^19]se-bold standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. 2SLS: two-stage least squares estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the case of a dynamic space-time model

Table 4: Robust estimation using $\varepsilon$-contamination of the impacts of temperatures and precipitations on U.S. corn yields for the $N=2,678$ counties and the $T=65$ years (1951-2015), ( $N T=174,070$ observations).

| B2S2S | coef | se_mixt |  | $\gamma_{i 1}(\overline{g d d})$ | $\gamma_{i 2}(\overline{k d d})$ | $\gamma_{i 3}(\overline{\text { prec }})$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\phi$ | 0.605913 | 0.001483 | 5\% | -0.000244 | -0.002851 | -0.000958 |
| $\rho$ | 0.912530 | 0.001730 | 10\% | -0.000189 | -0.001913 | -0.000658 |
| $\delta$ | -0.537365 | 0.002188 | 25\% | -0.000117 | -0.000797 | -0.000322 |
| Growing Degree Days |  |  | mean | -0.000057 | 0.000159 | -0.000004 |
| gdd | 0.000399 | 0.000090 | 75\% | 0.000006 | 0.001114 | 0.000309 |
| $\log (g d d) g d d-g d d$ | -0.000042 | 0.000011 | 90\% | 0.000073 | 0.002361 | 0.000679 |
| Killing Degree Days |  |  | 95\% | 0.000126 | 0.003161 | 0.000965 |
| $k d d$ | -0.002084 | 0.000078 |  |  |  |  |
| $\log (k d d) k d d-k d d$ | 0.000347 | 0.000015 |  |  |  |  |
| Precipitation |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| prect | 0.000112 | 0.000010 |  |  |  |  |
| prec ${ }^{2}$ | -0.000083 | 0.000008 |  |  |  |  |
| Köppen-Geiger climate classification |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Aw | -0.037331 | 0.040117 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_BSh | -0.023433 | 0.038771 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_BSk | -0.020882 | 0.037975 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_BWh | 0.060343 | 0.040854 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_BWk | -0.015472 | 0.040647 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Cfa | -0.065704 | 0.038188 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Cfb | -0.069362 | 0.038221 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Csa | 0.006116 | 0.038678 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Csb | -0.032743 | 0.037914 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Dfa | -0.053815 | 0.038257 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Dfb | -0.049014 | 0.037479 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Dfc | 0.017874 | 0.037555 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Dsb | -0.035670 | 0.037555 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Dsc | 0.019681 | 0.043040 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Dwa | -0.106968 | 0.040369 |  |  |  |  |
| KG_Dwb | -0.046474 | 0.039083 |  |  |  |  |
| $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | 0.028204 |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $<10^{-6}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\lambda_{\mu}$ | 0.328997 |  |  |  |  |  |
| $R^{2}$ | 0.998539 |  |  |  |  |  |

B2S2S: Bayesian two-stage two-step estimation.
se_mixt: standard errors of the parameters $\theta$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$.
$f_{t}^{\prime}=(\overline{g d d}, \overline{k d d}, \overline{p r e c})$.
Stationarity conditions for B2S2S :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.981(<1) \text { as } \rho+\delta=0.375(\geq 0) \text { and } \\
& \phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }=-0.844(>-1) \text { as } \rho-\delta=1.449(\geq 0)
\end{aligned}
$$

KG: Köppen-Geiger climate classification dummies.

| Aw | Tropical wet and dry climate | BSh | Warm semi-arid climate |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| BSk | Cold semi-arid climate | BWh | Warm desert climate |
| BWk | Cold desert climate | Cfa | Warm oceanic climate/Humid subtropical climate |
| Cfb | Temperate oceanic climate | Csa | Warm Mediterranean climate |
| Csb | Temperate Mediterranean climate | Dfa | Warm/Humid continental climate |
| Dfb | Temperate/Humid continental climate | Dfc | Cool continental climate/Subarctic climate |
| Dsb | Warm/Humid continental climate | Dsc | Temperate/Humid continental climate |
| Dwa | Cool continental climate/Subarctic climate | Dwb | Temperate/Mediterranean continental climate |

Table 5: Short-run (weather) and long-run (climate) direct, indirect and total effects of growing and killing degree days and precipitations on growth rates of corn yields for the $N=2,678$ counties (in percent).

| Growing Degree Days | $\tau$ |  | min | 10\% | 25\% | mean | 75\% | 90\% | max |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| short-run <br> (weather) | $\tau=0$ | direct | 0.0051 | 0.0072 | 0.0077 | 0.0089 | 0.0095 | 0.0108 | 0.0212 |
|  |  | indirect | 0.0419 | 0.0492 | 0.0522 | 0.0567 | 0.0610 | 0.0649 | 0.0717 |
|  |  | total | 0.0524 | 0.0567 | 0.0602 | 0.0656 | 0.0706 | 0.0752 | 0.0821 |
| long-run (climate) | $\tau=30$ | direct | 0.0080 | 0.0128 | 0.0140 | 0.0168 | 0.0183 | 0.0217 | 0.0570 |
|  |  | indirect | 0.1690 | 0.1918 | 0.2039 | 0.2202 | 0.2361 | 0.2503 | 0.2726 |
|  |  | total | 0.1914 | 0.2059 | 0.2188 | 0.2370 | 0.2544 | 0.2704 | 0.2931 |
| Killing Degree Days | $\tau$ |  | min | 10\% | 25\% | mean | 75\% | 90\% | max |
| short-run <br> (weather) | $\tau=0$ | direct | -0.4706 | -0.2102 | -0.1635 | -0.1250 | -0.0733 | -0.0563 | 0.0266 |
|  |  | indirect | -1.7299 | -1.2820 | -1.0459 | -0.7936 | -0.4886 | -0.3999 | -0.1457 |
|  |  | total | -1.9490 | -1.4889 | -1.2124 | -0.9186 | -0.5613 | -0.4609 | -0.1585 |
| long-run <br> (climate) | $\tau=30$ | direct | -1.2686 | -0.4055 | -0.3097 | -0.2377 | -0.1368 | -0.1024 | 0.0509 |
|  |  | indirect | -6.2462 | -4.8440 | -4.0157 | -3.0725 | -1.9397 | -1.5779 | -0.6740 |
|  |  | total | -6.6329 | -5.2439 | -4.3283 | -3.3102 | -2.0752 | -1.6989 | -0.7014 |
| Precipitations | $\tau$ |  | min | 10\% | 25\% | mean | 75\% | 90\% | max |
| short-run <br> (weather) | $\tau=0$ | direct | -0.0097 | -0.0004 | 0.0006 | 0.0031 | 0.0043 | 0.0090 | 0.0303 |
|  |  | indirect | -0.0362 | -0.0004 | 0.0046 | 0.0186 | 0.0265 | 0.0541 | 0.1027 |
|  |  | total | -0.0446 | -0.0005 | 0.0052 | 0.0216 | 0.0308 | 0.0637 | 0.1183 |
| long-run (climate) | $\tau=30$ | direct | -0.0226 | -0.0008 | 0.0012 | 0.0061 | 0.0082 | 0.0169 | 0.0873 |
|  |  | indirect | -0.1202 | 0.0004 | 0.0186 | 0.0710 | 0.0987 | 0.2032 | 0.3942 |
|  |  | total | -0.1337 | 0.0002 | 0.0199 | 0.0770 | 0.1065 | 0.2223 | 0.4224 |

Corn yields
County means 1950-2015

(a)

Growing degree days
County means 1950-2015

(b)

## Killing degree days

County means 1950-2015

(c)

Precipitations
County means 1950-2015

(d)

Figure 1: US county means over 1950-2015. (a) Corn yields. (b) Growing degree days. (c) Killing degree days. (d) Precipitations.


Long-run total effects
of killing degree days on corn yields
30 -years-ahead impact

(b)

Long-run total effects
of precipitation on corn yields
30-years-ahead impact

(c)

Figure 2: Long-run total effects on corn yields. (a) Growing degree days. (b) Killing degree days. (c) Precipitations.

## References

Bailey, N., Holly, S., Pesaran, M.H., 2016. A two-stage approach to spatio-temporal analysis with strong and weak cross-sectional dependence. Journal of Applied Econometrics 31, 249-280.
Baltagi, B.H., Bresson, G., Chaturvedi, A., Lacroix, G., 2018. Robust linear static panel data models using $\varepsilon$-contamination. Journal of Econometrics 202, 108-123.

Baltagi, B.H., Bresson, G., Chaturvedi, A., Lacroix, G., 2021. Robust dynamic panel data models using $\varepsilon$-contamination, in: Chudik, A., Hsiao, C., Timmermann, A. (Eds.), Advances in Econometrics, Essays in honor of M. Hashem Pesaran. Emerald Publishing (forthcoming).

Berger, J., 1985. Statistical Decision Theory and Bayesian Analysis. Springer, New York.
Berger, J., Berliner, M., 1986. Robust Bayes and empirical Bayes analysis with $\varepsilon$-contaminated priors. Annals of Statistics 14, 461-486.

Bivand, R.S., Gomez-Rubio, V., Pebesma, E.J., 2008. Applied Spatial Data Analysis with R. Springer.

Bun, M.J.G., Carree, M.A., Juodis, A., 2017. On maximum likelihood estimation of dynamic panel data models. Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics 79, 463-494.
Burke, M., Emerick, K., 2016. Adaptation to climate change: Evidence from US agriculture. American Economic Journal: Economic Policy 8, 106-40.

Butler, E.E., Huybers, P., 2013. Adaptation of US maize to temperature variations. Nature Climate Change 3, 68-72.

Chamberlain, G., 1982. Multivariate regression models for panel data. Journal of Econometrics 18, 5-46.

Chaturvedi, A., 1996. Robust Bayesian analysis of the linear regression. Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference 50, 175-186.

Chudik, A., Pesaran, M.H., 2015a. Common correlated effects estimation of heterogeneous dynamic panel data models with weakly exogenous regressors. Journal of Econometrics 188, 393-420.

Chudik, A., Pesaran, M.H., 2015b. Large panel data models with cross-sectional dependence: A survey, in: Baltagi, B.H. (Ed.), The Oxford Handbook of Panel Data. Oxford University Press, pp. 3-45.

Debarsy, N., Ertur, C., LeSage, J.P., 2012. Interpreting dynamic space-time panel data models. Statistical Methodology 9, 158-171.

Dell, M., Jones, B.F., Olken, B.A., 2012. Temperature shocks and economic growth: Evidence from the last half century. American Economic Journal: Macroeconomics 4, 66-95.

Deschênes, O., Greenstone, M., 2007. The economic impacts of climate change: evidence from agricultural output and random fluctuations in weather. The American Economic Review 97, 354-385.

Deschênes, O., Greenstone, M., 2011. Climate change, mortality, and adaptation: Evidence from annual fluctuations in weather in the US. American Economic Journal: Applied Economics 3, 152-85.

Elhorst, J.P., 2014. Spatial Econometrics: From Cross-Sectional Data to Spatial Panels. Springer.
Fernández, C., Ley, E., Steel, M.F.J., 2001. Benchmark priors for Bayesian model averaging. Journal of Econometrics 100, 381-427.

Gilks, W.R., Richardson, S., Spiegelhalter, D.J., 1997. Markov Chain Monte Carlo in Practice. 2nd ed., Chapman \& Hall, London, UK.

Good, I.J., 1965. The Estimation of Probabilities. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
Hausman, J.A., Taylor, W.E., 1981. Panel data and unobservable individual effects. Econometrica 49, 1377-1398.

Hsiao, C., Zhou, Q., 2018. Incidental parameters, initial conditions and sample size in statistical inference for dynamic panel data models. Journal of Econometrics 207, 114-128.

Jin, B., Wu, Y., Rao, C.R., Hou, L., 2020. Estimation and model selection in general spatial dynamic panel data models. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 117, 5235-5241.

Kass, R.E., Wasserman, L., 1995. A reference Bayesian test for nested hypotheses and its relationship to the Schwarz criterion. Journal of the American Statistical Association 90, 928-934.

Keane, M., Neal, T., 2020. Climate change and US agriculture: Accounting for multidimensional slope heterogeneity in panel data. Quantitative Economics 11, 1391-1429.

Koop, G., 2003. Bayesian Econometrics. Wiley, New York.
Koop, G., Poirier, D.J., Tobias, J.L., 2007. Bayesian econometric methods. Cambridge University Press.

Kripfganz, S., 2016. Quasi-maximum likelihood estimation of linear dynamic short-T panel-data models. The Stata Journal 16, 1013-1038.

Kripfganz, S., Schwarz, C., 2019. Estimation of linear dynamic panel data models with timeinvariant regressors. Journal of Applied Econometrics 34, 526-546.

Lee, L.F., Yu, J., 2015. Spatial panel data models, in: Baltagi, B.H. (Ed.), The Oxford Handbook of Panel Data. Oxford University Press, pp. 363-401.

LeSage, J., Pace, R., 2009. An Introduction to Spatial Econometrics. CRC Press, Taylor-Francis.
LeSage, J.P., Chih, Y.Y., Vance, C., 2019. Markov chain Monte carlo estimation of spatial dynamic panel models for large samples. Computational Statistics \& Data Analysis 138, 107125.

Lobell, D.B., Burke, M.B., 2008. Why are agricultural impacts of climate change so uncertain? the importance of temperature relative to precipitation. Environmental Research Letters 3, 034007.

Lobell, D.B., Hammer, G.L., McLean, G., Messina, C., Roberts, M.J., Schlenker, W., 2013. The critical role of extreme heat for maize production in the United States. Nature Climate Change 3, 497-501.

Mendelsohn, R., Nordhaus, W.D., Shaw, D., 1994. The impact of global warming on agriculture: a Ricardian analysis. The American Economic Review, 753-771.

Moral-Benito, E., Allison, P., Williams, R., 2019. Dynamic panel data modelling using maximum likelihood: an alternative to Arellano-Bond. Applied Economics 51, 2221-2232.

Parent, O., LeSage, J.P., 2010. A spatial dynamic panel model with random effects applied to commuting times. Transportation Research Part B: Methodological 44, 633-645.

Parent, O., LeSage, J.P., 2011. A space-time filter for panel data models containing random effects. Computational Statistics \& Data Analysis 55, 475-490.

Pesaran, M.H., 2006. Estimation and inference in large heterogeneous panels with a multifactor error structure. Econometrica 74, 967-1012.

Phillips, P.C.B., 1987. Towards a unified asymptotic theory for autoregression. Biometrika 74, 535-547.

Phillips, P.C.B., 1991. To criticize the critics: An objective Bayesian analysis of stochastic trends. Journal of Applied Econometrics 6, 333-364.

Phillips, P.C.B., Magdalinos, T., 2007. Limit theory for moderate deviations from a unit root. Journal of Econometrics 136, 115-130.

Porter, J.R., Xie, L., Challinor, A.J., Cochrane, K., Howden, S.M., Iqbal, M.M., Travasso, M.I., 2014. Food security and food production systems, in: IPCC, T.I.P.o.C.C. (Ed.), Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, pp. 485-533.

Robert, C.P., 2007. The Bayesian Choice. From Decision-Theoretic Foundations to Computational Implementation. 2nd ed., Springer, New York, USA.

Schlenker, W., Hanemann, W.M., Fisher, A.C., 2005. Will US agriculture really benefit from global warming? accounting for irrigation in the hedonic approach. The American Economic Review 95, 395-406.

Schlenker, W., Roberts, M.J., 2009. Nonlinear temperature effects indicate severe damages to US crop yields under climate change. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 106, 15594-15598.

Su, L., Yang, Z., 2015. QML estimation of dynamic panel data models with spatial errors. Journal of Econometrics 185, 230-258.

Tao, Y., Yu, J., 2020. Model selection for explosive models, in: Essays in Honor of Cheng Hsiao, Advances in Econometrics. Emerald Publishing Limited. volume 41, pp. 73-104.

Wallace, H.A., 1920. Mathematical inquiry into the effect of weather on corn yield in the eight corn belt states. Monthly Weather Review 48, 439-446.

Waller, L.A., Gotway, C.A., 2004. Applied Spatial Statistics for Public Health Data. John Wiley \& Sons.

Yang, C.F., 2021. Common factors and spatial dependence: an application to US house prices. Econometric Reviews 40, 14-50.

Yu, J., De Jong, R., Lee, L.F., 2008. Quasi-maximum likelihood estimators for spatial dynamic panel data with fixed effects when both n and T are large. Journal of Econometrics 146, 118-134.

Zellner, A., 1986. On assessing prior distributions and Bayesian regression analysis with $g$-prior distribution, in: Bayesian Inference and Decision Techniques: Essays in Honor of Bruno de Finetti, Studies in Bayesian Econometrics. North-Holland, Amsterdam. volume 6, pp. 389-399.

## Contents

A Some comments related to the debate on stationarity conditions and priors in spatial Bayesian models ..... 2
$B$ The robust dynamic space-time model in the two-stage hierarchy ..... 3
B. 1 The first step of the robust Bayesian estimator ..... 4
B. 2 The second step of the robust Bayesian estimator ..... 9
B. 3 Estimating the ML-II posterior variance-covariance matrix ..... 11
B. 4 A simple and efficient way to drastically reduce the computation time of our Bayesian two-stage two-step estimator. ..... 12
C Full Bayesian estimator for the random effects world ..... 15
C. 1 Gibbs sampling for the RE world ..... 15
C. 2 Derivation of the posterior densities of the Gibbs sampling for the RE world ..... 17
D The spatial weighting matrices ..... 21
E A two-stage least squares (2SLS) estimator for the dynamic space-time homo- geneous panel data world with correlated common factors. ..... 25
F A two-stage least squares (2SLS) estimator for the dynamic space-time hetero- geneous panel data world with correlated common factors. ..... 26
G Some Monte Carlo simulation results. ..... 29
G. 1 Some results for the dynamic space-time random effects world ..... 29
G. 2 Some results for the dynamic space-time Chamberlain-type fixed effects world ..... 37
G. 3 The dynamic space-time Hausman-Taylor world: results of the Monte Carlo simula- tion study ..... 40
G. 4 The dynamic space-time homogeneous panel data world with correlated common effects: results of the Monte Carlo simulation study ..... 43
G. 5 The dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with correlated common effects: results of the Monte Carlo simulation study ..... 45
H Application on crop yields and climate change ..... 48
H. 1 The dataset ..... 48
H. 2 Direct effects, spatial spillover effects and total effects ..... 60

## A. Some comments related to the debate on stationarity conditions and priors in spatial Bayesian models

For Bayesian estimation, the spatial literature tells us that the priors for the space-time parameters $\phi, \rho$ and $\delta$ should be defined over the stationary interval (eq.(4) in the main text). As a uniform joint prior distribution over this interval does not produce vague marginal priors, and following Parent and LeSage (2010), a prior can be constructed that takes the form of a product of probability density functions: $p(\phi, \rho, \delta)=p(\rho) p(\delta \mid \rho) p(\phi \mid \rho, \delta)$. If the parameter space for $\rho$ is assumed to be a compact subset of $(-1,1)$, then the conditional prior $p(\phi \mid \rho, \delta) \sim U(-1+|\rho-\delta|, 1-|\rho+\delta|)$ and the conditional prior $p(\delta \mid \rho) \sim U(-1+|\rho|, 1-|\rho|)$. The last prior is therefore $p(\rho) \sim U(-1,1)$. Then, the joint prior is a uniform distribution and equal to $1 / 2$ over the parameter space defined by the stationary interval (eq.(4) in the main text). But Parent and LeSage (2010) adopt independent uniform priors for $\phi, \rho$ and $\delta$ over the interval $(-1,1)$ and, in a very standard way, the use Normal distribution for the prior of $\beta$ and the inverse-Gamma distributions for the priors of the specific effects variance and the remainder variance. They follow the block sampling method proposed by Chib and Carlin (1999) who suggest first sampling $\beta$ marginalized $b$ and then sampling $b$ conditioned on $\beta$. Posterior distributions are standard and can be found in Koop (2003), LeSage and Pace (2009) or Chan et al. (2019). Parent and LeSage (2010), Parent and LeSage (2011) use a restriction on $\delta(=-\rho \times \phi)$ allowing space and time to be separable.

In a non-spatial framework, the pros and cons of imposing a stationarity hypothesis in a Bayesian setup have focused on the implementation of different prior distributions to develop the posterior analysis of autoregressive models with (or without) the stationarity assumption (see for instance Phillips (1991)). ${ }^{1}$ Ghosh and Heo (2003) introduced a comparative study to some selected uninformative (objective) priors for the $A R(1)$ model. Ibazizen and Fellag (2003), assumed a uninformative prior for the autoregressive parameter without considering the stationarity assumption for the $A R(1)$ model. However, most literature considers a uninformative (objective) prior for the Bayesian analysis of $A R(1)$ model without considering the stationarity assumption. See for example, DeJong and Whiteman (1991), Schotman and Van Dijk (1991), Sims and Uhlig (1991). For dynamic random coefficients panel data models, Hsiao and Pesaran (2008) do not impose any constraint on the coefficient of the lag dependent variable, $\phi_{i}$. But, following Liu and Tiao (1980), they suggest that one way to impose the stability condition on individual units would be to assume that $\phi_{i}$ follows a rescaled Beta distribution on $(0,1)$. In the time series framework, and for an $A R(1)$ models, Karakani et al. (2016) have performed a posterior sensitivity analysis based on Gibbs sampling with four different priors: natural conjugate prior, Jeffreys' prior, truncated normal prior and $g$-prior. Their respective performances are compared in terms of highest posterior density region criterion. They show that truncated normal distribution outperforms slightly the $g$-prior and more strongly the other priors especially when the time dimension is small. On the other hand, for a larger time span, there is no significant difference between truncated normal distribution and $g$-prior. Nevertheless introducing a truncated normal distribution for $\phi$ poses very complex integration problems due to the presence of the normal cdf function as integrand in the marginal likelihoods with $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions. ${ }^{2}$

[^20]These various debates on the introduction of more or less strong constraints on the priors make us think of some alerts emitted by eminent statisticians. We think of Gelman et al. (2013), Simpson et al. (2017) or Gelman and Yao (2020). Indeed, constraining a prior to follow a $U(-1,1)$ or an even more constraining distribution like that of $p(\phi \mid \rho, \delta) \sim U(-1+|\rho-\delta|, 1-|\rho+\delta|)$ in LeSage et al. (2019) leads to relatively heavier procedures. As underlined by Lemoine (2019), uniform priors offer no regularization whatsoever even though it is one of the main advantages of going Bayesian. Even worse, if one chooses e.g. a $U(0,10)$ prior then one is placing 0 mass outside of this interval and the Bernstein-von Mises theorem does not hold. In other words, even if one had infinite data, one can still be terribly wrong with such priors. As Gelman and Yao (2020) point out, Bayesian statisticians are in resounding agreement that uniform priors are silly and Andrew Gelman, in the Stan documentation. ${ }^{3}$, discourages uniform priors.

## B. The robust dynamic space-time model in the two-stage hierarchy

The marginal likelihoods (or predictive densities) corresponding to the base priors are:

$$
m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) \times p\left(y^{*} \mid Z, b, \tau\right) d \theta d \tau
$$

where $K_{1}$ is the dimension of $\theta$. Further

$$
m\left(\widetilde{y} \mid \pi_{0}, \theta, h_{0}\right)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{N K_{2}}} \pi_{0}\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right) \times p(\widetilde{y} \mid D, \theta, \tau) d b d \tau
$$

where $K_{2}$ is the dimension of $b$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)=\left(\frac{\tau g_{0}}{2 \pi}\right)^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}} \tau^{-1}\left|\Lambda_{Z}\right|^{1 / 2} \exp \left(-\frac{\tau g_{0}}{2}\left(\theta-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z}\left(\theta-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)\right)\right) \\
& \pi_{0}\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right)=\left(\frac{\tau h_{0}}{2 \pi}\right)^{\frac{N K_{2}}{2}} \tau^{-1}\left|\Lambda_{D}\right|^{1 / 2} \exp \left(-\frac{\tau h_{0}}{2}\left(b-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(b-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Solving these equations is considerably easier than solving the equivalent expression in the one-step approach.

[^21]
## B.1. The first step of the robust Bayesian estimator

Let $y^{*}=y-D b$. Combining the pdf of $y^{*}$ and the pdf of the base prior, we get the predictive density corresponding to the base prior ${ }^{4}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) \times p\left(y^{*} \mid Z, b, \tau\right) d \theta d \tau  \tag{B.1}\\
& =\widetilde{H}\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right)^{K_{1} / 2}\left(1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\theta_{0}}^{2}}{1-R_{\theta_{0}}^{2}}\right)\right)^{-\frac{(T-1) N}{2}}
\end{align*}
$$

with $\widetilde{H}=\frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{(T-1) N}{2}\right)}{\pi} \frac{\left(\frac{(T-1) N}{2}\right)}{v(b)\left(\frac{(T-1) N}{2}\right)}, R_{\theta_{0}}^{2}=\frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)+v(b)}, \widehat{\theta}(b)=\Lambda_{Z}^{-1} Z^{\prime} y^{*}$ and $v(b)=$ $\left(y^{*}-Z \widehat{\theta}(b)\right)^{\prime}\left(y^{*}-Z \widehat{\theta}(b)\right)$, and where $\Gamma(\cdot)$ is the Gamma function.

Likewise, we can obtain the predictive density corresponding to the contaminated prior for the distribution $q\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right) \in Q$ from the class $Q$ of possible contamination distributions:

$$
\begin{equation*}
m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right)=\widetilde{H}\left(\frac{g_{q}}{g_{q}+1}\right)^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}}\left(1+\left(\frac{g_{q}}{g_{q}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\theta_{q}}^{2}}{1-R_{\theta_{q}}^{2}}\right)\right)^{-\frac{(T-1) N}{2}} \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
R_{\theta_{q}}^{2}=\frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)+v(b)}
$$

As the $\varepsilon$-contamination of the prior distributions for $(\theta, \tau)$ is defined by $\pi\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)=(1-\varepsilon) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)+$ $\varepsilon q\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$, the corresponding predictive density is given by:

$$
m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi, b, g_{0}\right)=(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right)
$$

and

$$
\sup _{\pi \in \Gamma} m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi, b, g_{0}\right)=(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon \sup _{q \in Q} m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right)
$$

The maximization of $m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi, b, g_{0}\right)$ requires the maximization of $m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right)$ with respect to $\theta_{q}$ and $g_{q}$. The first-order conditions lead to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\theta}_{q}=\left(\iota_{K_{1}}^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{-1} \iota_{K_{1}}^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z} \widehat{\theta}(b) \tag{B.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{g}_{q} & =\min \left(g_{0}, g^{*}\right)  \tag{B.4}\\
\text { with } g^{*} & =\max \left[\left(\frac{\left((T-1) N-K_{1}\right)}{K_{1}} \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{Z}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}-1\right)^{-1}, 0\right] \\
& =\max \left[\left(\frac{\left((T-1) N-K_{1}\right)}{K_{1}}\left(\frac{R_{\widehat{\theta}_{q}}^{2}}{1-R_{\widehat{\theta}_{q}}^{2}}\right)-1\right)^{-1}, 0\right]
\end{align*}
$$

[^22]Denote $\sup _{q \in Q} m\left(y^{*} \mid q, b, g_{0}\right)=m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)$. Then

$$
m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)=\widetilde{H}\left(\frac{\widehat{g}_{q}}{\widehat{g}_{q}+1}\right)^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}}\left(1+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}_{q}}{\widehat{g}_{q}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\widehat{\theta}_{q}}^{2}}{1-R_{\widehat{\theta}_{q}}^{2}}\right)\right)^{-\frac{(T-1) N}{2}}
$$

If $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ denotes the posterior density of $(\theta, \tau)$ for the prior $\pi_{0}(\theta, \tau)$ and if $q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ denotes the posterior density of $(\theta, \tau)$ for the prior $q(\theta, \tau)$, then the ML-II posterior density of $(\theta, \tau)$ is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) & =\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{\pi}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{\pi}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \theta d \tau} \\
& =\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right)\left\{(1-\varepsilon) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)\right\}}{\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right)\left\{(1-\varepsilon) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)\right\} d \theta d \tau} \\
& =\frac{(1-\varepsilon) p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{\binom{(1-\varepsilon) \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \theta d \tau}{+\varepsilon \int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}}^{\infty} p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \theta d \tau}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) & =\frac{(1-\varepsilon) p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)} \\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta}\left(\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta}\right)\left(\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

then

$$
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)=\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)
$$

with

$$
\begin{gathered}
\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}=\frac{(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)}{(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)+\varepsilon m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)} . \\
\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}=\left[1+\frac{\varepsilon m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)}{(1-\varepsilon) m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)}\right] \\
=\left[1+\frac{\varepsilon}{1-\varepsilon}\left(\frac{\left.\left.\frac{\widehat{g}+1}{\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}}\right)^{K_{1} / 2}\left(\frac{1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}}{1+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}}{\widehat{g}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}}\right)^{\frac{N(T-1)}{2}}\right]^{-1}}{} \begin{array}{l}
\left.1+\frac{\varepsilon}{1-\varepsilon}\left(\frac{\frac{\widehat{g}}{\widehat{g}+1}}{\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}}\right)^{K_{1} / 2}\left(\frac{1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\theta_{0}}^{2}}{1-R_{\theta_{0}}^{2}}\right)}{1+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}}{\widehat{g}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\theta_{q}}^{2}}{1-R_{\theta_{q}}^{2}}\right)}\right)^{\frac{N(T-1)}{2}}\right]^{-1}
\end{array} .\right.\right.
\end{gathered}
$$

Integration of $\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ with respect to $\tau$ leads to the marginal ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ :

$$
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau=\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \int_{0}^{\infty} q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau
$$

We must first define $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$. As

$$
\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)=\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b, g_{0}\right)}=\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \theta d \tau}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
m\left(y^{*} \mid \pi_{0}, b\right)= & \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)}{\pi{ }^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)} v(b)\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)}\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right)^{K_{1} / 2} \\
& \times\left(1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}\right)^{-\frac{N(T-1)}{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

and where

$$
\begin{aligned}
p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \pi_{0}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) & =\left(\begin{array}{c}
\left(\frac{\tau}{2 \pi}\right)^{\frac{N(T-1)}{2}}\left(\frac{\tau g_{0}}{2 \pi}\right)^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}} \tau^{-1}\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2} \\
\times \exp \left(-\frac{\tau g_{0}}{2}\left(\theta-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\theta-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)\right) \\
\times \exp \left(-\frac{\tau}{2}\left\{v(b)+(\theta-\hat{\theta}(b))^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}(\theta-\widehat{\theta}(b)\}\right)\right.
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\tau^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}-1\right)}\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2}\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi}\right)^{\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}} g_{0}^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}} \times \exp \left(-\frac{\tau}{2} \varphi_{\pi_{0}, \theta}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{\pi_{0}, \theta}= & v(\theta)+\left(g_{0}+1\right)\left(\theta-\theta_{*}(b)\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\theta-\theta_{*}(b)\right) \\
& +\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right)\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

then

$$
\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)=L_{0}(b) \times \tau\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}-1\right) \times \exp \left(-\frac{\tau}{2} \varphi_{\pi_{0}, \theta}\right)
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{0}(b)= & \frac{2^{-\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)}}{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right) \cdot \pi^{K_{1} / 2}} \cdot\left(g_{0}+1\right)^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}} \cdot v(b)^{\frac{N(T-1)}{2}} \cdot\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2} \\
& \left.\times\left[\left(1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}\right)\right)^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Similarly, the expression of $q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ is defined as:

$$
\begin{aligned}
q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) & =\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{m\left(y^{*} \mid \widehat{q}, b, g_{0}\right)}=\frac{p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)}{\int_{0}^{\infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{K_{1}}} p\left(y^{*} \mid X, b, \tau\right) \widehat{q}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \theta d \tau} \\
& =L_{\widehat{q}}(b) \times \tau\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}-1\right) \times \exp \left(-\frac{\tau}{2} \varphi_{\widehat{q}, \theta}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{\widehat{q}, \theta}= & v(\theta)+(\widehat{g}+1)\left(\theta-\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\theta-\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)\right) \\
& +\left(\frac{\widehat{g}}{\widehat{g}+1}\right)\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{\widehat{q}}(b)= & \frac{2^{-\left(K_{1}\right)}}{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right) \pi^{K_{1} / 2}}(\widehat{g}+1)^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}} v(b)^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)}\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2} \\
& \times\left[\left(1+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}}{\widehat{g}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(\theta)}\right){ }^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

and where $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the empirical Bayes estimator of $\theta$ for the contaminated prior distribution $q(\theta, \tau)$ (see the derivation below):

$$
\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)=\frac{\widehat{\theta}(b)+\widehat{g}_{q} \widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}}{\widehat{g}_{q}+1}
$$

Integration of $\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right)$ with respect to $\tau$ leads to the marginal ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau \\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \int_{0}^{\infty} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \int_{0}^{\infty} q^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau \\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right) \tag{B.5}
\end{align*}
$$

So,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau \\
& =L_{0}(b) \int_{0}^{\infty} \tau\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}-1\right) \times \exp \left(-\frac{\tau}{2} \varphi_{\pi_{0}, \theta}\right) d \tau \\
& =L_{0}(b) \times 2^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)} \varphi_{\pi_{0}, \theta}^{\left(-\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)} \Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)= & \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right) \pi^{\frac{K_{1}}{2}}}\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2}\left(g_{0}+1\right)^{\frac{K}{2}} v(b)^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)} \times \varphi_{\pi_{0}, \theta}^{\left(-\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)} \\
& \times\left(1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(\mu)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}\right)^{\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

We therefore get

$$
\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)=\widetilde{H}_{\pi_{0}} \frac{\left(g_{0}+1\right)^{K_{1} / 2}}{\left(\left(g_{0}+1\right) \frac{\left(\theta-\theta_{*}(b)\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\theta-\theta_{*}(b)\right)}{v(b)}+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}+1\right)^{\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}}}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widetilde{H}_{\pi_{0}}= & \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2}}{\pi^{K / 2} \Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right) v(\theta)^{K_{1} / 2}} \\
& \times\left(1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}\right)^{\frac{N(T-1)}{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

If we suppose that $M_{0, \theta}=\frac{\left(g_{0}+1\right)}{v(b)} \Lambda_{X}$, then $\left|M_{0, \theta}\right|^{1 / 2}=\left(\frac{g_{0}+1}{v(b)}\right)^{K_{1} / 2}\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2}$ and

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right) & =\frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)\left|M_{0, \theta}\right|^{1 / 2}}{\pi^{K_{1} / 2} \Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right)}\left(\xi_{0, \theta}\right)^{N(T-1) / 2}\left[\left(\theta-\theta_{*}(b)\right)^{\prime} M_{0, \theta}\left(\theta-\theta_{*}(b)\right)+\xi_{0, \theta}\right]^{-\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}} \\
\text { with } \xi_{0, \theta} & =1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)} \tag{B.6}
\end{align*}
$$

and where $\theta_{*}(b)$ is the Bayes estimate of $\theta$ for the prior distribution $\pi_{0}(\theta, \tau)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{*}(b)=\frac{\widehat{\theta}(b)+g_{0} \theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}}{g_{0}+1} \tag{B.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

So $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution with mean vector $\theta_{*}(b)$, variance-covariance matrix $\left(\frac{\xi_{0, \theta} M_{0, \theta}^{-1}}{N T-2}\right)$ and degrees of freedom $\left(N(T-1)\right.$ ) (see Bauwens et al. (2005)). $q^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ is defined equivalently by:

$$
\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta, \tau \mid g_{0}\right) d \tau=L_{\widehat{q}}(b) \int_{0}^{\infty} \tau\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}-1\right) \times \exp \left(-\frac{\tau}{2} \varphi_{\widehat{q}, \theta}\right) d \tau
$$

Then $q^{*}(\theta)$ is given by

$$
q^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)=\widetilde{H}_{q} \frac{(\widehat{g}+1)^{K_{1} / 2}}{\left\{(\widehat{g}+1) \frac{\left(\theta-\widehat{\theta}_{E B}(b)\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{( }\left(\theta-\widehat{\theta}_{E B}(b)\right)}{v(b)}+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}}{\hat{g}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(\mu)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}+1\right\}^{\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}}},
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widetilde{H}_{q}= & \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)+K_{1}}{2}\right)\left|\Lambda_{X}\right|^{1 / 2}}{\pi^{K_{1} / 2} \Gamma\left(\frac{N(T-1)}{2}\right) v(b)^{K_{1} / 2}} \\
& \times\left(1+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}}{\widehat{g}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)}\right)^{\frac{N(T-1)}{2}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Notice that $q^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution with mean vector $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}(b)$, variancecovariance matrix $\left(\frac{\xi_{q, \theta} M_{q, \theta}^{-1}}{N(T-1)-2}\right)$ and degrees of freedom $(N(T-1))$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi_{q, \theta}=1+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}}{\widehat{g}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{X}\left(\widehat{\theta}(b)-\widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}\right)}{v(b)} \text { and } M_{q, \theta}=\left(\frac{(\widehat{g}+1)}{v(\theta)}\right) \Lambda_{X} .( \tag{B.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The mean of the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ is then:

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I} & =E\left[\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]  \tag{B.9}\\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} E\left[\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) E\left[\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right] \\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

The ML-II posterior density of $\theta$, given $b$ and $g_{0}$ is a shrinkage estimator. It is a weighted average of the Bayes estimator $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ under base prior $g_{0}$ and the data-dependent empirical Bayes estimator $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. If the base prior is consistent with the data, the weight $\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \rightarrow 1$ and the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ gives more weight to the posterior $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ derived from the elicited prior. In this case $\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}$ is close to the Bayes estimator $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. Conversely, if the base prior is not consistent with the data, the weight $\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \rightarrow 0$ and the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ is then close to the posterior $\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ and to the empirical Bayes estimator $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. The ability of the $\varepsilon$ contamination model to extract more information from the data is what makes it superior to the classical Bayes estimator based on a single base prior. ${ }^{5}$

## B.2. The second step of the robust Bayesian estimator

Let $\widetilde{y}=y-Z \theta$. Moving along the lines of the first step, the ML-II posterior density of $b$ is given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)=\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}} \pi_{0}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}}\right) \widehat{q}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right) \tag{B.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^23]with
$$
\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}}=\left[1+\frac{\varepsilon}{1-\varepsilon}\left(\frac{\frac{\widehat{h}}{\widehat{h}+1}}{\frac{h_{0}}{h_{0}+1}}\right)^{N K_{2} / 2}\left(\frac{1+\left(\frac{h_{0}}{h_{0}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{b_{0}}^{2}}{1-R_{b_{0}}^{2}}\right)}{1+\left(\frac{\widehat{h}}{\widehat{h}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\widehat{b}_{q}}^{2}}{1-R_{\widehat{b}_{q}}^{2}}\right)}\right)^{\frac{(T-1) N}{2}}\right]^{-1}
$$
where
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
& R_{b_{0}}^{2}=\frac{\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)}{\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)+v(\theta)}, \\
& R_{\widehat{b}_{q}}^{2}=\frac{\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)}{\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)+v(\theta)},
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

with $\widehat{b}(\theta)=\Lambda_{D}^{-1} D^{\prime} \widetilde{y}$ and $v(\theta)=(\widetilde{y}-D \widehat{b}(\theta))^{\prime}(\widetilde{y}-D \widehat{b}(\theta))$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{b}_{q}=\left(\iota_{N K_{2}}^{\prime} \Lambda_{D} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{-1} \iota_{N K_{2}}^{\prime} \Lambda_{D} \widehat{b}(\theta) \tag{B.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widehat{h}_{q} & =\min \left(h_{0}, h^{*}\right) \\
\text { with } h^{*} & =\max \left[\left(\frac{\left((T-1) N-N K_{2}\right)}{N K_{2}} \frac{\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)}{v(\theta)}-1\right)^{-1}, 0\right] \\
& =\max \left[\left(\frac{\left((T-1) N-N K_{2}\right)}{N K_{2}}\left(\frac{R_{\widehat{b}_{q}}^{2}}{1-R_{\widehat{b}_{q}}^{2}}\right)-1\right)^{-1}, 0\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$\pi_{0}^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution with mean vector $b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$, variance-covariance matrix $\left(\frac{\xi_{0, b} M_{0, b}^{-1}}{(T-1) N-2}\right)$ and degrees of freedom $((T-1) N)$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{0, b}=\frac{\left(h_{0}+1\right)}{v(\theta)} \Lambda_{D} \text { and } \xi_{0, b}=1+\left(\frac{h_{0}}{h_{0}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)}{v(\theta)} \tag{B.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

$b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the Bayes estimate of $b$ for the prior distribution $\pi_{0}\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)=\frac{\widehat{b}(\theta)+h_{0} b_{0} \iota_{N K_{2}}}{h_{0}+1} . \tag{B.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

$q^{*}\left(b \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution with mean vector $\widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$, variance-covariance matrix $\left(\frac{\xi_{1, b} M_{1, b}^{-1}}{(T-1) N-2}\right)$ and degrees of freedom $((T-1) N)$ with

$$
\xi_{1, b}=1+\left(\frac{\widehat{h}_{q}}{\widehat{h}_{q}+1}\right) \frac{\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)^{\prime} \Lambda_{D}\left(\widehat{b}(\theta)-\widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}\right)}{v(\theta)} \text { and } M_{1, b}=\left(\frac{\widehat{h}+1}{v(\theta)}\right) \Lambda_{D}
$$

and where $\widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)$ is the empirical Bayes estimator of $b$ for the contaminated prior distribution $q\left(b, \tau \mid h_{0}\right):$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)=\frac{\widehat{\theta}(b)+\widehat{h}_{q} \widehat{b}_{q} \iota_{N K_{2}}}{\widehat{h}_{q}+1} . \tag{B.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

The mean of the ML-II posterior density of $b$ is hence given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{b}_{M L-I I}=\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}} b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}}\right) \widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right) . \tag{B.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The ML-II posterior variance-covariance matrix of $b$ can be derived in a similar fashion ${ }^{6}$ to that of $\hat{\theta}_{M L-I I}$.

## B.3. Estimating the ML-II posterior variance-covariance matrix

Many have raised concerns about the unbiasedness of the posterior variance-covariance matrices of $\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}$ and $\widehat{b}_{M L-I I}$. Indeed, they will both be biased towards zero as $\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}$ and $\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}} \rightarrow 0$ and converge to the empirical variance which is known to underestimate the true variance (see e.g. Berger and Berliner (1986); Gilks et al. (1997); Robert (2007)). Consequently, the assessment of the performance of either $\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}$ or $\widehat{b}_{M L-I I}$ using standard quadratic loss functions cannot be conducted using the analytical expressions. What is needed is an unbiased estimator of the true MLII variances. Baltagi et al. (2018) have proposed two different strategies to approximate these, each with different desirable properties: MCMC with multivariate $t$-distributions or block resampling bootstrap. They have shown that fortunately, one needs as few as 20 bootstrap samples to achieve acceptable results ${ }^{7}$. Here, as in Baltagi et al. (2018, 2021), we will use the same individual block resampling bootstrap method. Following Bellman et al. (1989); Andersson and Karlsson (2001); Kapetanios (2008), and for an $(N \times(T-1))$ matrix $Y$, individual block resampling consists in drawing an $(N \times(T-1))$ matrix $Y^{B R}$ whose rows are obtained by resampling those of $Y$ with replacement. Conditionally on $Y$, the rows of $Y^{B R}$ are independent and identically distributed. The following algorithm is used to approximate the variance matrices:

1. Loop over $B R$ samples
2. In the first step, compute the mean of the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ using our initial shrinkage procedure

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I, b r} & =E\left[\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right] \\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

3. In the second step, compute the mean of the ML-II posterior density of $b$ :

$$
\widehat{b}_{M L-I I, b r}=\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}} b_{*}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{b, h_{0}}\right) \widehat{b}_{E B}\left(\theta \mid h_{0}\right)
$$

[^24]4. Once the $B R$ bootstraps are completed, use the $\left(K_{1} \times B R\right)$ matrix of coefficients $\theta^{(B R)}$ and the $(N \times B R)$ matrix of coefficients $b^{(B R)}$ to compute:
\[

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}=E\left[\theta^{(B R)}\right], & \widehat{\sigma}_{\theta_{M L-I I}}=\sqrt{\operatorname{diag}\left(\operatorname{Var}\left[\theta^{(B R)}\right]\right)} \\
\widehat{b}_{M L-I I}=E\left[b^{(B R)}\right], & \widehat{\sigma}_{b_{M L-I I}}=\sqrt{\operatorname{diag}\left(\operatorname{Var}\left[b^{(B R)}\right]\right)}
\end{array}
$$
\]

We can also use a mixture of multivariate skewed (or non-skewed) $t$-distributions (see Baltagi et al. (2021)). The ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ in (B.17) is a two-component finite mixture of multivariate $t$-distributions whose location parameters and scale matrices are given in (B.7) and in (B.8). Following McLachlan and Lee (2013) and Baltagi et al. (2021), one can generate mixture of multivariate skewed (or non-skewed) $t$-distributions via an EM Algorithm approach. Thus, generating 1000 (or more) random samples of $K_{1}$ (or $N K_{2}$ )-dimensional multivariate $t$ observations with location parameters, scale matrices given in (B.7) and in (B.8) and degrees of freedom $N(T-1)$, allows to sample a mixture of the two components to get 1000 (or more) random vectors of $\theta_{M L-I I}$. The latter can then be used to compute the variances of the $K_{1}$ (or $N K_{2}$ ) parameters. ${ }^{8}$ Using this device reduces the computation time by at least $90 \%$ in all cases, although small discrepancies with the bootstrapped standard errors may occur in specific cases.
B.4. A simple and efficient way to drastically reduce the computation time of our Bayesian twostage two-step estimator.
The first stage of the Gaussian dynamic linear mixed model (eq.(6) in the main text) is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
y=Z \theta+D b+u, u \sim N\left(0, \tau^{-1} I_{N(T-1)}\right) \tag{B.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $y$ is $(N(T-1) \times 1) . Z$ is $\left(N(T-1) \times K_{1}\right), D$ is $\left(N(T-1) \times K_{2}\right)$ and $u$ is $(N(T-1) \times 1)$. The mean of the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ is:

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I} & =E\left[\widehat{\pi}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]=\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} E\left[\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) E\left[\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]  \tag{B.17}\\
& =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Baltagi et al. (2018) have shown that the ML-II posterior variance-covariance matrix of $\theta$ is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Var}\left(\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}\right) & =\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}} \operatorname{Var}\left[\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]+\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right) \operatorname{Var}\left[\widehat{q}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)\right]  \tag{B.18}\\
& +\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\left(1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}\right)\left(\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)-\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)\right)\left(\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)-\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)\right)^{\prime}
\end{align*}
$$

Since this expression underestimates the true variance, Baltagi et al. (2018, 2021) have proposed two different strategies to approximate it, each with different desirable properties: MCMC with multivariate $t$-distributions or individual block resampling bootstrap. They have shown that fortunately, one needs as few as 20 bootstrap samples to achieve acceptable results. They also showed

[^25]that the bootstrap method had some advantages over the MCMC method, especially in terms of computation time.

Computation times can be improved by using the Choleski decomposition for matrices inversion ${ }^{9}$ for all the tested worlds (RE, Chamberlain, Hausman-Taylor, CCE). Additionally, multivariate normal random vectors in the common correlated effects (CCE) models could make use of the sparse matrices. ${ }^{10}$ Yet, the efficiency gains would be relatively modest given the number of bootstrap draws that need to be generated.

An alternative approach arises if we exploit the intrinsic features of the distributions of the Bayes estimate $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ for the prior distribution $\pi_{0}(\theta, \tau)$ and the empirical Bayes estimate $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ for the contaminated prior distribution $q(\theta, \tau)$.

We have shown that $\pi_{0}^{*}\left(\theta \mid g_{0}\right)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution $t_{K_{1}}\left(\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right), \Sigma_{\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)}, N(T-1)\right)$ and $\widehat{q}^{*}(\theta)$ is the pdf of a multivariate $t$-distribution $t_{K_{1}}\left(\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right), \Sigma_{\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)}, N(T-1)\right)$ where the mean vectors $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ are given by

$$
\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)=\frac{\widehat{\theta}(b)+g_{0} \theta_{0} \iota_{K_{1}}}{g_{0}+1}, \widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)=\frac{\widehat{\theta}(b)+\widehat{g}_{q} \widehat{\theta}_{q} \iota_{K_{1}}}{\widehat{g}_{q}+1} .
$$

and the variance-covariance matrices $\Sigma_{\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)}$ and $\Sigma_{\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)}$ are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Sigma_{\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)} & =\left(\frac{\xi_{0, \theta} M_{0, \theta}^{-1}}{N(T-1)-2}\right) \text { with } M_{0, \theta}=\frac{\left(g_{0}+1\right)}{v(b)} \Lambda_{Z} \text { and } \xi_{0, \theta}=1+\left(\frac{g_{0}}{g_{0}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\theta_{0}}^{2}}{1-R_{\theta_{0}}^{2}}\right) \\
\Sigma_{\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)} & =\left(\frac{\xi_{q, \theta} M_{q, \theta}^{-1}}{N(T-1)-2}\right) \text { with } M_{q, \theta}=\left(\frac{\left(\widehat{g}_{q}+1\right)}{v(b)}\right) \Lambda_{Z} \text { and } \xi_{q, \theta}=1+\left(\frac{\widehat{g}_{q}}{\widehat{g}_{q}+1}\right)\left(\frac{R_{\widehat{\theta}_{q}}^{2}}{1-R_{\widehat{\theta}_{q}}^{2}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus the ML-II posterior density of $\theta$ in (B.17) is a two-component finite mixture of multivariate $t$-distributions. Its pdf is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi\left(\tilde{\theta}_{M L-I I}\right)=\sum_{h=1}^{2} \varrho_{h} \pi_{h}\left(\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}, m_{h}, \Sigma_{h}, \nu_{h}\right) \tag{B.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\pi_{h}\left(\widehat{\theta}_{M L-I I}, m_{h}, \Sigma_{h}, \nu_{h}\right)$ denotes the $h$-th pdf of the mixture model with location parameter $m_{h}$, scale matrix $\Sigma_{h}$ and degrees of freedom $\nu_{h}$. The mixing proportions satisfy $\varrho_{h} \geq 0(h=1,2)$ and $\sum_{h=1}^{2} \varrho_{h}=1$. In our case, $\nu_{h}=N(T-1), \forall h, m_{1}=\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right), m_{2}=\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right), \Sigma_{1}=\Sigma_{\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)}$, $\Sigma_{2}=\Sigma_{\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)}, \varrho_{1}=\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}$ and $\varrho_{2}=1-\widehat{\lambda}_{\theta, g_{0}}$.

Derivations of the location parameter and the scale matrix of a mixture of multivariate $t$ distributions is a very difficult task (see for instance Walker and Saw (1978), Peel and McLachlan (2000), Kotz and Nadarajah (2004), McLachlan and Peel (2004), Mengersen et al. (2011) among others). Parameter estimates of the mixture of $t$-distributions is generally obtained via an EM algorithm. McLachlan and Lee (2013) have proposed a EMMIXuskew R package for generating and

[^26]fitting mixture of multivariate skewed (and non-skewed) $t$ distributions via the EM Algorithm. Based on the command rfmmst of this package, and given the parameters of the two components defined above, one can generate 1000 (or more) random samples of $K_{1}$-dimensional multivariate $t$ observations with location parameter $m_{h}$, scale matrix $\Sigma_{h}$ and degrees of freedom $\nu_{h}$ for $h=1,2$, and hence sample from the mixture of these two components to generate as many random vectors of $\tilde{\theta}_{M L-I I}$. The variances of the $K_{1}$ parameters can then be computed over these 1000 (or more) random samples (see also Baltagi et al. (2021)).

After extensive experimentation, it was found that the estimated variances were slightly underestimated compared to those obtained with the bootstrap method. We therefore propose to correct the variances with the following multiplicative factor: $\sqrt{k_{2}}(1+\sqrt{\hat{r}})^{2}$. In the RE, Chamberlain and Hausman-Taylor worlds, $\hat{r}=\hat{\sigma}_{\mu}^{2} /\left(\hat{\sigma}_{\mu}^{2}+\hat{\sigma}_{u}^{2}\right)$ is the fraction of the variance $\left(\hat{\sigma}_{\mu}^{2}+\hat{\sigma}_{u}^{2}\right)$ due to the specific effects $\mu_{i}$, with $\hat{\sigma}_{u}^{2}=\hat{\tau}^{-1}$ and $k_{2}$ is the number of covariates in $D$ in eq.(B.16). ${ }^{11}$ In the correlated common effects worlds (CCE) worlds, ${ }^{12} \hat{\sigma}_{\mu}^{2}=\operatorname{Var}[\Gamma]$ and the correction factor needs to be modified slightly as $\sqrt{m k_{2}}(1+\sqrt{\hat{r}})^{2}$.

In the case of the dynamic heterogeneous panel data world with common correlated unobserved effects, the correction factor needs to be modified slightly to take into account the average over all individuals. The corrected variance of $\tilde{\theta}_{M L-I I}$ is computed as: ${ }^{13}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Var}\left[\tilde{\theta}_{M L-I I}\right]= & \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \operatorname{Var}\left[\tilde{\theta}_{i, M L-I I}\right]_{c o r} \\
& \text { with } \operatorname{Var}\left[\tilde{\theta}_{i, M L-I I}\right]_{c o r}=\operatorname{Var}\left[\tilde{\theta}_{i, M L-I I}\right] \sqrt{m N}\left(1+\sqrt{\hat{r}_{i}}\right)^{2} \\
& \text { and } \hat{r}_{i}=\operatorname{Var}\left[\hat{\gamma}_{i}\right] /\left(\operatorname{Var}\left[\hat{\gamma}_{i}\right]+\operatorname{Var}\left[\hat{u}_{i}\right]\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

This additional correction factor, $\sqrt{N}$, is somewhat reminiscent of the results from Theorem 3 of Chudik and Pesaran (2015a), which shows that the convergence rate of the CCEMG estimator $\hat{\theta}_{C C E M G}$ of $\theta$ is $\sqrt{N}$ due to the heterogeneity of the coefficients. Moreover, Chudik and Pesaran (2015a) show that the ratio $N / T \rightarrow \kappa_{1}$, for some constant $0<\kappa_{1}<\infty$, is required for the derivation of the asymptotic distribution of $\hat{\theta}_{C C E M G}$ due to the time-series bias and that it is unsuitable for panels with $T$ being small relative to $N .{ }^{14}$

The differences between the estimates for the Bayesian two-step (B2S2S) estimator with se_boot, or with se_mixt, and those obtained with QMLE, two-step QMLE, CCEP or CCEMG are marginal when the sample size is significantly increased. The difference in computation times is impressive. The advantage of our Bayesian two-stage estimator is pretty obvious. And because it has little computing time, it should be valuable for applied econometricians.

[^27]
## C. Full Bayesian estimator for the random effects world

We also derive the full Bayesian estimator for RE world.

## C.1. Gibbs sampling for the RE world

We run full Bayesian estimates (Gibbs sampling) on the RE world following the works of Chib and Carlin (1999), Koop (2003), Chib (2008), Greenberg (2008) and Chan et al. (2019) to mention a few. They have proposed algorithms for the three-stage hierarchical models in a standard RE world and we extend this specification to the dynamic space-time case. Pooling the $N$ individuals for one time period, our initial specification is

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{t}=\phi y_{t-1}+\rho y_{t}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1}^{*}+X_{t} \beta+D_{t} b+u_{t}, t=2, \ldots, T \tag{C.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $y_{t}$ is the $N$-dimensional vector of the dependent variable, $y_{t}^{*}=W_{N} y_{t}$ and $y_{t-1}^{*}=W_{N} y_{t-1}, X_{t}$ is $\left(N \times K_{1}\right)$ and $u_{t}$ is $(N \times 1)$. In the RE world, the $\left(N \times K_{2}\right)$ matrix $D_{t}$ is an identity matrix $I_{N}$ and the $\left(K_{2} \times 1\right)$ vector $b$ is replaced by the $(N \times 1)$ vector $\mu=\left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2}, \ldots, \mu_{N}\right)^{\prime}$ of time-invariant effects. It can be written as the following three-stage hierarchy:

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
\text { First stage : } & y_{t}=\phi y_{t-1}+\rho y_{t}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1}^{*}+X_{t} \beta+\mu+u_{t} \\
& \text { with } u_{t} \sim N_{N}\left(0, \Sigma_{u_{t}}\right) \text { and } \Sigma_{u_{t}}=\tau^{-1} I_{N} \\
\text { Second stage : } & \phi \sim U(-1,1), \rho \sim U(-1,1), \delta \sim U(-1,1), \beta \sim N_{K_{1}}\left(\beta_{0}, B_{0}\right) \\
& \text { and } \mu \sim N_{N}\left(0, \Sigma_{\mu}\right) \text { with } \Sigma_{\mu}=\sigma_{\mu}^{2} I_{N} \\
\text { Third stage : } & \tau \sim G\left(\frac{\alpha_{0}}{2}, \frac{\delta_{0}}{2}\right) \text { and } \sigma_{\mu}^{-2} \sim G\left(\frac{\gamma_{0}}{2}, \frac{\eta_{0}}{2}\right) .
\end{array}\right.
$$

According to Parent and LeSage (2010) and Debarsy et al. (2012), the dependent parameters $\phi$, $\rho$ and $\delta$ follow independent uniform distributions $U(-1,1) . \quad N_{K_{1}}($.$) is the multivariate normal$ distribution and $G($.$) is the Gamma distribution.$
We can define the conditional posterior distributions within the Gibbs sampler of the previous model for the RE world. ${ }^{15}$

1. We choose diffuse priors with the following hyperparameters $\beta_{0}=0_{K_{1}}, B_{0}=10^{2} I_{K_{1}}, \alpha_{0}=2$, $\delta_{0}=200, \gamma_{0}=2, \eta_{0}=200$ such that the means of the precision $\tau$ and $\sigma_{\mu}^{-2}$ are $E[\tau]=$ $E\left[\sigma_{\mu}^{-2}\right]=10^{-2}$ and their variances ${ }^{16}$ are $\operatorname{Var}[\tau]=\operatorname{Var}\left[\sigma_{\mu}^{-2}\right]=10^{-4}$.
2. We draw initial values of:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \beta^{(0)} \sim N_{K_{1}}\left(\beta_{0}, B_{0}\right) \quad, \tau^{(0)} \sim G\left(\frac{\alpha_{0}}{2}, \frac{\delta_{0}}{2}\right) \\
& \sigma_{\mu}^{-2^{(0)}} \sim G\left(\frac{\gamma_{0}}{2}, \frac{\eta_{0}}{2}\right) \quad, \mu^{(0)} \sim N_{N}\left(0, \sigma_{\mu}^{2^{(0)}} I_{N}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

[^28]3. At the $d^{\text {th }}$ (for $d=1, \ldots, \Delta$ ) draw, we sample:
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tau^{(d)} & \sim G\left(\frac{\alpha_{1}}{2}, \frac{\delta_{1}^{(d)}}{2}\right) \\
\sigma_{\mu}^{-2(d)} & \sim G\left(\frac{\gamma_{1}}{2}, \frac{\eta_{1}^{(d)}}{2}\right) \\
\mu^{(d)} & \sim N_{N}\left(\bar{\mu}^{(d)}, B_{\mu}^{(d)}\right) \\
\beta^{(d)} & \sim N_{K_{1}}\left(\bar{\beta}^{(d)}, B_{\beta}^{(d)}\right) \\
\phi^{(d)} & \sim N\left(\bar{\phi}^{(d)}, B_{\phi}^{(d)}\right) \\
\rho^{(d)} & \sim N\left(\bar{\rho}^{(d)}, B_{\rho}^{(d)}\right) \\
\delta^{(d)} & \sim N\left(\bar{\delta}^{(d)}, B_{\delta}^{(d)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\delta_{1}^{(d)}= & \delta_{0}+\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta^{(d-1)}-\mu^{(d-1)}\right)^{\prime} \times\left(y_{i}-Z_{t} \theta^{(d-1)}-\mu^{(d-1)}\right) \\
& \text { with } Z_{t}=\left[y_{t-1}, y_{t}^{*}, y_{t-1}^{*}, X_{t}\right] \text { and } \theta^{(d-1)}=\left(\phi^{(d-1)}, \rho^{(d-1)}, \delta_{y}^{(d-1)}, \beta^{(d-1)^{\prime}}\right)^{\prime} \\
\eta_{1}^{(d)}= & \eta_{0}+\mu^{\prime^{(d-1)}} \mu^{(d-1)} \\
B_{\mu}^{(d)}= & {\left[\left((T-1) \tau^{(d)}+\sigma_{\mu}^{-2^{(d)}}\right) I_{N}\right]^{-1} } \\
\bar{\mu}^{(d)}= & B_{\mu}^{(d)}\left[\tau^{(d)} \sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}^{(d-1)}\right] \\
& \text { where } \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}^{(d-1)}=y_{t}-\phi^{(d-1)} y_{t-1}-\rho^{(d-1)} y_{t}^{*}-\delta_{y}^{(d-1)} y_{t-1}^{*}-X_{t} \beta^{(d-1)} \\
B_{\beta}^{(d)}= & {\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(X_{t}^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1^{(d)}} X_{t}\right)+B_{0}^{-1}\right]^{-1} } \\
& \text { where } B_{\psi}^{(d)}=\left(\sigma_{\mu}^{2^{(d)}}+\tau^{\left.-1^{(d)}\right) I_{N}}\right. \\
\bar{\beta}^{(d)}= & B_{\beta}^{(d)}\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(X_{t}^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-^{(d)}} \tilde{y}_{t}\right)+B_{0}^{-1} \beta_{0}\right] \\
B_{\phi}^{(d)}= & {\left[\tau^{-1^{(d)}} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{\prime} y_{t-1}\right]^{-1} } \\
\bar{\phi}^{(d)}= & B_{\phi}^{(d)}\left[\tau^{-1^{(d)}} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{\prime} y_{t}^{(\phi)^{(d)}}\right] \\
& \text { where } y_{t}^{(\phi)^{(d)}=y_{t}-\rho^{(d-1)} y_{t}^{*}-\delta^{(d-1)} y_{t-1}^{*}-X_{t} \beta^{(d)}-\mu^{(d)}}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
B_{\rho}^{(d)}= & {\left[\tau^{-1^{(d)}} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t}^{*}\right]^{-1} } \\
\bar{\rho}^{(d)}= & B_{\rho}^{(d)}\left[\tau^{-1^{(d)}} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t}^{(\rho)^{(d)}}\right] \\
& \text { where } y_{t}^{(\rho)^{(d)}}=y_{t}-\phi^{(d)} y_{t-1}-\delta_{y}^{(d-1)} y_{t-1}^{*}-X_{t} \beta^{(d)}-\mu^{(d)} \\
B_{\delta}^{(d)}= & {\left[\tau^{-1^{(d)}} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t-1}^{*}\right]^{-1} } \\
\bar{\delta}_{y}^{(d)}= & B_{\delta}^{(d)}\left[\tau^{-1^{(d)}} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t}^{(\delta)^{(d)}}\right] \\
& \text { where } y_{t}^{(\delta)^{(d)}}=y_{t}-\phi^{(d)} y_{t-1}-\rho^{(d)} y_{t}^{*}-X_{t} \beta^{(d)}-\mu^{(d)} \\
\alpha_{1}= & \alpha_{0}+N(T-1) \\
\gamma_{1}= & \gamma_{0}+N
\end{aligned}
$$

For the Gibbs sampling, we run $\Delta=1,000$ draws and we burn the $\Delta_{\text {burn }}=500$ first draws. We store all the vectors $\beta, \mu$ and the scalars $\phi, \rho, \delta, \sigma_{\epsilon}^{2}$ and $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ for the $\Delta^{*}\left(=\Delta-\Delta_{\text {burn }}\right)$ draws. When the $\Delta$ draws are completed, we compute their posterior means, their posterior standard errors, their RMSEs, their $95 \%$ HPDIs, their numerical standard errors (nse) and convergence diagnostics (cd) on the $\Delta^{*}$ last draws.

## C.2. Derivation of the posterior densities of the Gibbs sampling for the RE world

Since the three-stage hierarchy is written as

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{cc}
\text { First stage : } & y_{t}=\phi y_{t-1}+\rho y_{t}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1}^{*}+X_{t} \beta+\mu+u_{t} \\
\text { with } u_{t} \sim N_{N}\left(0, \Sigma_{u_{t}}\right) \text { and } \Sigma_{u_{t}}=\tau^{-1} I_{N} \\
\text { Second stage : } & \phi \sim U(-1,1), \rho \sim U(-1,1), \delta \sim U(-1,1), \beta \sim N_{K_{1}}\left(\beta_{0}, B_{0}\right) \\
& \text { and } \mu \sim N_{N}\left(0, \Sigma_{\mu}\right) \text { with } \Sigma_{\mu}=\sigma_{\mu}^{2} I_{N} \\
\text { Third stage : } & \tau \sim G\left(\frac{\alpha_{0}}{2}, \frac{\delta_{0}}{2}\right) \text { and } \sigma_{\mu}^{-2} \sim G\left(\frac{\gamma_{0}}{2}, \frac{\eta_{0}}{2}\right) .
\end{array}\right.
$$

and as the known hyperparameters are: $\beta_{0}, B_{0}, \alpha_{0}, \delta_{0}, \gamma_{0}$ and $\eta_{0}$, then the posterior distribution is proportional to: ${ }^{17}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta, \mu, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2} \mid y, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, X\right) \propto & \left|\Sigma_{u_{t}}\right|^{-\frac{(T-1)}{2}} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)^{\prime} \Sigma_{u_{t}}^{-1}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)\right] \\
& \times \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2}\left(\beta-\beta_{0}\right)^{\prime} B_{0}^{-1}\left(\beta-\beta_{0}\right)\right] \times \tau^{\frac{\alpha_{0}}{2}-1} \exp \left[-\frac{\tau \delta_{0}}{2}\right] \\
& \times \sigma_{\mu}^{\frac{-2 N}{2}} \exp \left[-\frac{\sigma_{\mu}^{-2} \mu^{\prime} \mu}{2}\right] \times \sigma_{\mu}^{-2\left[\frac{\gamma_{0}}{2}-1\right]} \exp \left[-\frac{\sigma_{\mu}^{-2} \eta_{0}}{2}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

[^29]where $Z_{t} \theta=\phi y_{t-1}+\rho y_{t}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1}^{*}+X_{t} \beta$.
The posterior distribution of the precision $\tau$ is given by:
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \quad\left|\Sigma_{u_{t}}\right|^{-\frac{(T-1)}{2}} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)^{\prime} \Sigma_{u_{t}}^{-1}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)\right] \\
& \quad \times \tau^{\frac{\alpha_{0}}{2}-1} \exp \left[-\frac{\tau \delta_{0}}{2}\right] \\
& = \\
& \tau^{\frac{\alpha_{0}+N(T-1)}{2}-1} \exp \left[-\frac{\tau}{2}\left\{\delta_{0}+\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)^{\prime}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)\right\}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

then

$$
\begin{align*}
\tau \sim & G\left(\frac{\alpha_{1}}{2}, \frac{\delta_{1}}{2}\right)  \tag{C.21}\\
& \text { with } \alpha_{1}=\alpha_{0}+N(T-1) \\
& \text { and } \delta_{1}=\delta_{0}+\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)^{\prime}\left(y_{t}-Z_{t} \theta-\mu\right)
\end{align*}
$$

The posterior distribution of the precision $\sigma_{\mu}^{-2}$ is given by:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sigma_{\mu}^{\frac{-2 N}{2}} \exp \left[-\frac{\sigma_{\mu}^{-2} \mu^{\prime} \mu}{2}\right] \times \sigma_{\mu}^{-2\left[\frac{\gamma_{0}}{2}-1\right]} \exp \left[-\frac{\sigma_{\mu}^{-2} \eta_{0}}{2}\right] \\
= & \sigma_{\mu}^{-2\left[\frac{N+\gamma_{0}}{2}-1\right]} \exp \left[-\frac{\sigma_{\mu}^{-2}}{2}\left(\eta_{0}+\mu^{\prime} \mu\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

then

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mu}^{-2} \sim & G\left(\frac{\gamma_{1}}{2}, \frac{\eta_{1}}{2}\right)  \tag{C.22}\\
& \text { with } \gamma_{1}=\gamma_{0}+N \\
& \text { and } \eta_{1}=\eta_{0}+\mu^{\prime} \mu
\end{align*}
$$

Following Chib and Carlin (1999) and Greenberg (2008), it is preferable to sample $\beta$ and $\mu$ in one block as $\pi\left(\beta, \mu \mid y, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \phi, \rho, \delta, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right)$ rather than in two blocks $\pi\left(\beta \mid y, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \mu, \tau, \phi, \rho, \delta, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right)$ and $\pi\left(\mu \mid y, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \beta, \phi, \rho, \delta, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right)$, because of potential correlation between the two. This is done by using:
$\pi\left(\beta, \mu \mid y, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \phi, \rho, \delta, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right)=\pi\left(\beta \mid y, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \mu, \tau, \phi, \rho, \delta, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right) \times \pi\left(\mu \mid y, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \beta, \phi, \rho, \delta, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right)$
The first terms on the right-hand side is obtained by integrating out the $\mu$ from $\pi\left(\beta, \mu \mid y, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \phi, \rho, \delta, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right)$. For the second term, set $\tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}=\tilde{y}_{t}-X_{t} \beta$ where $\tilde{y}_{t}=y_{t}-\phi y_{t-1}-\rho y_{t}^{*}-\delta y_{t-1}^{*}$ and complete the square in $\mu$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi\left(\mu \mid y, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \beta, \phi, \rho, \delta, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right) \propto & \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(\tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}-\mu\right)^{\prime} \Sigma_{u}^{-1}\left(\tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}-\mu\right)\right] \\
& \times \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \mu^{\prime} \Sigma_{\mu}^{-1} \mu\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Let us consider the expressions in the exponentiations, ignoring the $\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)$ terms:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(\tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}-\mu\right)^{\prime} \Sigma_{u}^{-1}\left(\tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}-\mu\right)+\mu^{\prime} \Sigma_{\mu}^{-1} \mu \\
= & \sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{u}^{-1} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}-\sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{u}^{-1} \mu-\sum_{t=2}^{T} \mu^{\prime} \Sigma_{u}^{-1} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}+\sum_{t=2}^{T} \mu^{\prime} \Sigma_{u}^{-1} \mu+\mu^{\prime} \Sigma_{\mu}^{-1} \mu \\
= & \mu^{\prime}\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(\Sigma_{u}^{-1}\right)+\Sigma_{\mu}^{-1}\right] \mu-2 \mu^{\prime}\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(\Sigma_{u}^{-1} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}\right)\right]+\sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{u}^{-1} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t} \\
= & \mu^{\prime}\left[\left((T-1) \tau+\sigma_{\mu}^{-2}\right) I_{N}\right] \mu-2 \tau \mu^{\prime} \sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}+\tau \sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}^{\prime} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since we are only concerned with the distribution of $\mu$, and as $\Sigma_{u}\left(=\tau^{-1} I_{N}\right)$ is assumed to be known, terms that do not involve $\mu$ are all absorbed into the proportionality constant. Applying this idea to the expressions between brackets, then, the posterior distribution of the time-invariant specific effect $\mu$ is given by:

$$
\begin{align*}
\mu \sim & N_{N}\left(\bar{\mu}, B_{\mu}\right)  \tag{C.23}\\
& \text { with } B_{\mu}=\left[\left((T-1) \tau+\sigma_{\mu}^{-2}\right) I_{N}\right]^{-1} \\
& \text { and } \bar{\mu}=B_{\mu}\left[\tau \sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{\tilde{y}}_{t}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

To find the posterior distribution of $\beta$, we write:

$$
\tilde{y}_{t}=X_{t} \beta+\left(\mu+u_{t}\right)=X_{t} \beta+\psi_{t}
$$

and integrate out $\mu$ and $u_{t}$. Then

$$
E\left[\psi_{t} \psi_{t}^{\prime}\right]=E\left[\left(\mu+u_{t}\right)\left(\mu+u_{t}\right)^{\prime}\right]=E\left[\mu \mu^{\prime}\right]+E\left[u_{t} u_{t}^{\prime}\right]
$$

As $u_{t} \sim N\left(0, \Sigma_{u_{t}}\right)$ with $\Sigma_{u_{t}}=\tau^{-1} I_{N}$ and $\mu \sim N\left(0, \Sigma_{\mu}\right)$ with $\Sigma_{\mu}=\sigma_{\mu}^{2} I_{N}$, then

$$
E\left[\psi_{t} \psi_{t}^{\prime}\right]=\Sigma_{\mu}+\Sigma_{u}=\left(\sigma_{\mu}^{2}+\tau^{-1}\right) I_{N}=B_{\psi}
$$

which implies $\tilde{y}_{t} \sim N\left(X_{t} \beta, B_{\psi}\right)$. It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi\left(\beta \mid y, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, X, \mu, \phi, \rho, \delta, \tau, \sigma_{\mu}^{2}\right) \propto & \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(\tilde{y}_{t}-X_{t} \beta\right)^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1}\left(\tilde{y}_{t}-X_{t} \beta\right)\right] \\
& \times \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2}\left(\beta-\beta_{0}\right)^{\prime} B_{0}^{-1}\left(\beta-\beta_{0}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Completing the expressions between brackets, we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(\tilde{y}_{t}-X_{t} \beta\right)^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1}\left(\tilde{y}_{t}-X_{t} \beta\right)+\left(\beta-\beta_{0}\right)^{\prime} B_{0}^{-1}\left(\beta-\beta_{0}\right) \\
= & \beta^{\prime}\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(X_{t}^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1} X_{t}\right)+B_{0}^{-1}\right] \beta-2 \beta^{\prime}\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(X_{t}^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1} y_{t}\right)+B_{0}^{-1} \beta_{0}\right] \\
& +\sum_{t=2}^{T} \tilde{y}_{t}^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1} \tilde{y}_{t}+\beta_{0}^{\prime} B_{0}^{-1} \beta_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

from which we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\beta \sim & N_{K_{1}}\left(\bar{\beta}, B_{\beta}\right)  \tag{C.24}\\
& \text { with } B_{\beta}=\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(X_{t}^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1} X_{t}\right)+B_{0}^{-1}\right]^{-1} \\
& \text { where } B_{\psi}=\left(\sigma_{\mu}^{2}+\tau^{-1}\right) I_{N} \\
& \text { and } \bar{\beta}=B_{\beta}\left[\sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(X_{t}^{\prime} B_{\psi}^{-1} \tilde{y}_{t}\right)+B_{0}^{-1} \beta_{0}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

The posterior distribution of the autoregressive time dependence parameter $\phi$ is proportional to:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\Sigma_{u_{t}}\right|^{-\frac{(T-1)}{2}} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=2}^{T}\left(y_{t}^{(\phi)}-\phi y_{t-1}\right)^{\prime} \Sigma_{u_{t}}^{-1}\left(y_{t}^{(\phi)}-\phi y_{t-1}\right)\right] \\
& \text { where } y_{t}^{(\phi)}=y_{t}-\rho y_{t}^{*}-\delta y_{t-1}^{*}-X_{t} \beta-\mu
\end{aligned}
$$

Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \phi \sim N\left(\bar{\phi}, B_{\phi}\right) \\
& \quad \text { with } B_{\phi}=\left[\tau^{-1} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{\prime} y_{t-1}\right]^{-1} \text { and } \bar{\phi}=B_{\phi}\left[\tau^{-1} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{\prime} y_{t}^{(\phi)}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\text { where } y_{t}^{(\phi)}=y_{t}-\rho y_{t}^{*}-\delta y_{t-1}^{*}-X_{t} \beta-\mu
$$

In the same way, the posterior distribution of the spatial dependence parameter $\rho$ is given by:

$$
\begin{align*}
\rho \sim & N\left(\bar{\rho}, B_{\rho}\right)  \tag{C.26}\\
& \quad \text { with } B_{\rho}=\left[\tau^{-1} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t}^{*}\right]^{-1} \text { and } \bar{\rho}=B_{\rho}\left[\tau^{-1} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t}^{(\rho)}\right] \\
& \text { where } y_{t}^{(\rho)}=y_{t}-\phi y_{t-1}-\delta y_{t-1}^{*}-X_{t} \beta-\mu
\end{align*}
$$

So too, the posterior distribution of the spatio-temporal diffusion parameter $\delta$ is given by:

$$
\begin{align*}
\delta \sim & N\left(\bar{\delta}_{y}, B_{\delta}\right)  \tag{C.27}\\
& \text { with } B_{\delta}=\left[\tau^{-1} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t-1}^{*}\right]^{-1} \text { and } \bar{\delta}_{y}=B_{\delta}\left[\tau^{-1} \sum_{t=2}^{T} y_{t-1}^{*^{\prime}} y_{t}^{(\delta)}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

where $y_{t}^{(\delta)}=y_{t}-\phi y_{t-1}-\rho y_{t}^{*}-X_{t} \beta-\mu$

## D. The spatial weighting matrices

We use the census tract data set for Central New York State counties featured in Waller and Gotway (2004) and we work on two subsets of the map consisting of the $N=63$ census tracts within Syracuse City and the $N=120$ census tracts within Syracuse City and its neighborhood. We use several weighting matrices $W_{N}\left(=\left\{w_{i j}\right\}\right)$ which essentially differ in their degree of sparseness. First, we create inverse distance weighting matrices with $w_{i j}=1 / \operatorname{dist}(i, j)$ where $\operatorname{dist}(i, j)$ is the distance (in km ) between two census tracts $i$ and $j$. The whole matrix $W_{N}$ is filled with the diagonal elements being zero. Second, we create contiguity neighbors weighting matrices from the census tract rook-style and queen-style contiguities, by analogy with movements on a chessboard. Last, we create $k$-nearest neighbors weighting matrices with the $k=4$ or 10 nearest neighbors (see Figures 1, $2,3)$. Figure 1 shows the sparsity structure of the row-normalized inverse distance weight matrices for the $N=63$ and $N=120$ census tracts within Syracuse City and its neighborhourd. The nonsparsity rate is $98.4 \%$ (resp. $99.1 \%$ ) for the $N=63$ (resp. $N=120$ ) census tracts since the weight matrix is completely filled except its first diagonal. Figure 2 shows the rook-style and queen-style for the $N=63$ and $N=120$ census tracts contiguities within Syracuse City and its neighborhourd. But this time, the non-sparsity rates are much lower: $8.7 \%$ and $7.7 \%$ (resp. $4.9 \%$ and $4.5 \%$ ) for the rook-style and queen-style for the census tracts contiguities within Syracuse City (resp. within Syracuse City and its neighborhood). Figure 3 shows the k-nearest neighbors ( $k=4, k=10$ ) for the $N=63$ and $N=120$ census tracts contiguities within Syracuse City and its neighborhourd. Again, the non-sparsity rates are small: $6.3 \%$ and $15.8 \%$ (resp. $3.3 \%$ and $8.3 \%$ ) for the 4 -nearest neighbors and the 10-nearest neighbors for the census tracts contiguities within Syracuse City (resp. within Syracuse City and its neighborhood). The minimum eigenvalues $\varpi_{\min }$ of the spatial weights matrices $W_{N}$ change depending on the type and the sparsity of the spatial weights matrices (see Table D.1) while the maximum eigenvalues $\varpi_{\max }$ are always unity. These values allow to check the stationarity conditions given in eq.(4) in the main text. We have generated Monte Carlo DGP which always respect these stationarity conditions except for the explosive case in the random effects world.

Table D.1: Minimum eigenvalues of the spatial weights matrices $W_{N}$

|  | Inverse distance | rook | queen | 4 neighbors | 10 neighbors |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| $N=63$ | -0.0963 | -0.5906 | -0.6556 | -0.6471 | -0.2793 |
| $N=120$ | -0.0779 | -0.6090 | -0.6123 | -0.6414 | -0.2810 |

Sparsity structure of the spatial weight matrix 63 and 120 Census tracts within Syracuse city and its neighborhourd (NY) row-normalized inverse distance matrix


Figure 1: Sparsity structure of the spatial inverse distance weight matrix.

Rook-style and queen-style for 63 and 120 census tracts contiguities within Syracuse city and its neighborhourd (NY)


346 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=8.718 \%$
(a) Rook-style census tract contiguities within Syracuse city ( $\mathrm{N}=63$ )


708 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=4.917 \%$
(c) Rook-style census tract contiguities within Syracuse and its neighborhourd ( $\mathrm{N}=120$ )


308 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=7.76 \%$
(b) Queen-style census tract contiguities within Syracuse city $(\mathrm{N}=63)$


654 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=4.542 \%$
(d) Queen-style census tract contiguities within Syracuse and its neighborhourd ( $\mathrm{N}=120$ )

Figure 2: Rook-style and queen-style for the census tracts contiguities.

## k-nearest neighbors for 63 and 120 census tracts contiguities

 within Syracuse county and its neighborhourd (NY)

252 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=6.349 \%$
(a) 4 neighbors contiguities within Syracuse city ( $\mathrm{N}=63$ )


480 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=3.333 \%$
(c) 4 neighbors contiguities
within Syracuse and its neighborhourd ( $\mathrm{N}=120$ )


630 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=15.873 \%$
(b) 10 neighbors contiguities within Syracuse city $(\mathrm{N}=63)$


1200 non-zero elements, non sparsity $=8.333 \%$
(d) 10 neighbors contiguities within Syracuse and its neighborhourd ( $\mathrm{N}=120$ )

Figure 3: k-nearest neighbors for the census tracts contiguities.

## E. A two-stage least squares (2SLS) estimator for the dynamic space-time homogeneous panel data world with correlated common factors.

We propose an extension of the two-stage least squares (2SLS) estimator of Yang (2021) to the case of a dynamic space-time homogeneous panel data world with correlated common factors. Our specification is given by:

$$
\begin{align*}
y_{t i} & =\phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho y_{t i}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1, i}^{*}+x_{t i} \beta_{1}+x_{t-1, i} \beta_{2}+\gamma_{i}^{\prime} f_{t}+u_{t i}, t=2, \ldots, T, i=1, \ldots, N \\
& =\phi y_{t-1, i}+\rho y_{t i}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1, i}^{*}+X_{i t}^{\prime} \beta+\gamma_{i}^{\prime} f_{t}+u_{t i} \tag{E.28}
\end{align*}
$$

or for the pooled $N$ individuals ${ }^{18}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
y_{t}=\phi y_{t-1}+\rho y_{t}^{*}+\delta y_{t-1}^{*}+X_{t} \beta+\Gamma f_{t}+u_{t}, t=2, \ldots, T \tag{E.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $f_{t}=\left(f_{t 1}, f_{t 2}, \cdots, f_{t m}\right)^{\prime}, \gamma_{i}=\left(\gamma_{i 1}, \cdots, \gamma_{i m}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\Gamma=\left(\gamma_{1}, \cdots, \gamma_{N}\right)^{\prime}$ for $m$ known common trends or $m$ unobserved correlated common factors.
$f_{t}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.\gamma_{i}, \Gamma\right)$ is of dimension $(m \times 1)$ (resp. $\left.(m \times 1),(N \times m)\right) . X_{i t}^{\prime}=\left(x_{t i}, x_{t-1, i}\right)$ is $\left(1 \times K_{1}\right)$, $X_{t}=\left(X_{1 t}, \cdots, X_{N t}\right)^{\prime}$ is $\left(N \times K_{1}\right)$ and $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right)^{\prime}$ is $\left(K_{1} \times 1\right)$ with $K_{1}=2$.
Let $Y=\left(y_{2}^{\prime}, \cdots, y_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}, Y_{-1}=\left(y_{1}^{\prime}, \cdots, y_{T-1}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}, Y^{*}=\left(y_{2}^{*^{\prime}}, \cdots, y_{T}^{*^{\prime}}\right)^{\prime}, Y_{-1}^{*}=\left(y_{1}^{*^{\prime}}, \cdots, y_{T-1}^{*^{\prime}}\right)^{\prime}$, $((T-1) N \times 1)$ vectors, $X=\left(X_{2}^{\prime}, \cdots, X_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ a $\left((T-1) N \times K_{1}\right)$ matrix.
Let $L=\left(Y_{-1}, Y^{*}, Y_{-1}^{*}, X\right)=\left(L_{2}^{\prime}, \cdots, L_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ denotes the full set of regressors where $L_{t}=\left(l_{t 1}, \cdots, l_{t N}\right)^{\prime}$ with $l_{t i}=\left(y_{t-1, i}, y_{t i}^{*}, y_{t-1, i}^{*}, X_{t i}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime} . l_{t i}$ is of dimension $\left(\left(3+K_{1}\right) \times 1\right), L_{t}$ is $\left(N \times\left(3+K_{1}\right)\right)$ and $L$ is $\left((T-1) N \times\left(3+K_{1}\right)\right)$. Last, let $F=\left(f_{2}^{\prime}, \cdots, f_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ the $((T-1) \times m)$ matrix of correlated common factors.

Following Yang (2021), the de-factoring matrices are defined as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{f}=I_{T}-F\left(F^{\prime} F\right)^{-} F^{\prime} \text { and } M_{f}^{b}=M_{f} \otimes I_{N} \tag{E.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left(F^{\prime} F\right)^{-}$is the generalized inverse of $F^{\prime} F$ and the 2SLS estimator of $\left.\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right)^{\prime}\right)$ is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S}=\left(L^{\prime} P_{Q} L\right)^{\prime} L^{\prime} P_{Q} Y \tag{E.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{Q}=M_{f}^{b} Q\left(Q^{\prime} M_{f}^{b} Q\right)^{-1} Q^{\prime} M_{f}^{b} \tag{E.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the IV matrix $Q=\left(Q_{2}^{\prime}, \cdots, Q_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ with $Q_{t}=\left(X_{t}, W_{N} X_{t}, W_{N}^{2} X_{t}, \cdots, W_{N}^{q} X_{t}\right) . Q_{t}$ is of dimension $\left(N \times(q+1) K_{1}\right)$ and $Q$ is $\left((T-1) N \times(q+1) K_{1}\right)$. In this 2SLS estimator, $M_{f}^{b} Q$ can be viewed as instruments.

Yang (2021) (p.15, eq(9)) shows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{N(T-1)}\left(\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S}-\theta\right) \quad \stackrel{d}{\longrightarrow}\left[N\left(0, \Sigma_{\theta, 2 S L S}\right)+\text { bias term }\right] \text { as }(N, T) \rightarrow \infty \tag{E.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^30]and, if $T / N \rightarrow 0$ when $(N, T) \rightarrow \infty$, the bias term vanishes and then the distribution of $\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S}$ becomes $\sqrt{N(T-1)}\left(\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S}-\theta\right) \sim N\left(0, \Sigma_{\theta, 2 S L S}\right)$. A consistent estimator for the asymptotic variance matrix $\Sigma_{\theta, 2 S L S}$ of $\theta$ is given by ${ }^{19}$
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\Sigma}_{\theta, 2 S L S}=\hat{\Psi}^{-1} \hat{\Omega} \hat{\Psi}^{-1} \tag{E.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { with } \hat{\Psi}=\frac{1}{N(T-1)} L^{\prime} P_{Q} L, \hat{\Omega}=\frac{1}{N(T-1)} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=2}^{T} \hat{u}_{t i}^{2} \hat{l}_{t i} \hat{l}_{t i}^{\prime} \tag{E.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{L}=P_{Q} L=\left(\hat{L}_{2}^{\prime}, \cdots, \hat{L}_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}, \hat{l}_{t i}$ is the $i$-th row of $\hat{L}_{t}, \hat{u}_{t i}$ is the $i$-th row of $\hat{u}_{t}$ and $\hat{u}=$ $M_{f}^{b}\left(Y-L \hat{\theta}_{2 S L S}\right)=\left(\hat{u}_{2}^{\prime}, \cdots, \hat{u}_{T}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$.

If $f_{t}$ are $m$ known common trends, we use the de-factoring matrices as in (E.30). On the contrary, for $m$ unobservable common factors, we use observable counterparts of (E.30). We can approximate the $(m \times 1) f_{t}$ vector with a $\left(\left(3+K_{1}\right) \times 1\right) f_{t}^{*}$ vector of the within time transformation ${ }^{20}$ of the covariates:

$$
\begin{align*}
f_{t}^{*}= & \left(\left(\bar{y}_{-1, t}-\overline{\bar{y}}_{-1}\right),\left(\bar{y}_{t}^{*}-\overline{\bar{y}}^{*}\right),\left(\bar{y}_{-1, t}^{*}-\overline{\bar{y}}_{-1}^{*}\right),\left(\bar{x}_{t}-\overline{\bar{x}}\right),\left(\bar{x}_{-1, t}-\overline{\bar{x}}_{-1}\right)\right)^{\prime}  \tag{E.36}\\
& \text { with } \bar{x}_{t}=(1 / N) \sum_{i=1}^{N} x_{t i}, \overline{\bar{x}}=(1 / N(T-1)) \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=2}^{T} x_{t i}
\end{align*}
$$

or inspired by Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b), we can approximate the $(m \times 1) f_{t}$ vector by the $\left.\left(\left(4+K_{1}\right) \times 1\right)\right) f_{t}$ vector of the time means of the dependent and explanatory variables:

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{t}^{*}=\left(\bar{y}_{t}, \bar{y}_{-1, t}, \bar{y}_{t}^{*}, \bar{y}_{-1, t}^{*}, \bar{x}_{t}, \bar{x}_{-1, t}\right)^{\prime} \tag{E.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, $F$ in (E.30) is replaced by $F=\left(f_{2}^{* \prime}, \cdots, f_{T}^{* \prime}\right)^{\prime}$ of dimension $((T-1) \times m)$ with $m=\left(3+K_{1}\right)$ or $m=\left(4+K_{1}\right)$. We will test the two approaches of the within time transformation of the explanatory variables and of the time means of the dependent and explanatory variables.

Contrarily to Yang (2021), we do not use only $q=2$ in our Monte Carlo simulation study (e.g. $\left.Q_{t}=\left(X_{t}, W_{N} X_{t}, W_{N}^{2} X_{t}\right)\right)$ since it leads to biased estimates and large standard errors. We need to use $q=7\left(\right.$ e.g. $\left.Q_{t}=\left(X_{t}, W_{N} X_{t}, W_{N}^{2} X_{t}, \cdots, W_{N}^{7} X_{t}\right)\right)$ to get good results. The larger the dimension $\left((T-1) N \times(q+1) K_{1}\right)$ of the IV matrix $Q$, the better the estimates, especially in terms of standard errors.

## F. A two-stage least squares (2SLS) estimator for the dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with correlated common factors.

We propose an extension of the two-stage least squares (2SLS) estimator of Yang (2021) to the case of a dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with correlated common factors. For

[^31]an easier formalization, our specification is written in primal form:
\[

$$
\begin{align*}
y_{i t} & =\phi_{i} y_{i, t-1}+\rho_{i} y_{i, t}^{*}+\delta_{i} y_{i, t-1}^{*}+x_{i t} \beta_{1, i}+x_{i, t-1} \beta_{2, i}+f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{i t}, t=2, \ldots, T, i=1, \ldots, N \\
& =\phi_{i} y_{i, t-1}+\rho_{i} y_{i, t}^{*}+\delta_{i} y_{i, t-1}^{*}+X_{i t}^{\prime} \beta_{i}+f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{i t} \tag{F.38}
\end{align*}
$$
\]

where $X_{i t}^{\prime}=\left(x_{i t}, x_{i, t-1}\right)$ and $\beta_{i}=\left(\beta_{1, i}, \beta_{2, i}\right)^{\prime}$. The pooled $(T-1)$ time periods specification is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{i}=\phi_{i} Y_{i,-1}+\rho_{i} Y_{i}^{*}+\delta_{i} Y_{i,-1}^{*}+X_{i} \beta_{i}+F \gamma_{i}+u_{i}, i=1, \ldots, N \tag{F.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

where ${ }^{21} Y_{i}=\left(y_{i, 2} \cdots, y_{i, T}\right)^{\prime}, Y_{i,-1}=\left(y_{i, 1} \cdots, y_{i, 1}\right)^{\prime}, Y_{i}^{*}=\left(y_{i, 2}^{*} \cdots, y_{i, T}^{*}\right)^{\prime}, Y_{i,-1}^{*}=\left(y_{i, 1}^{*} \cdots, y_{i, T-1}^{*}\right)^{\prime}$, $X_{i}=\left(X_{i, 2} \cdots, X_{i, T}\right)^{\prime}$. As previously, the de-factoring matrix is defined as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{f}=I_{T}-F\left(F^{\prime} F\right)^{-} F^{\prime} \tag{F.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

By following Yang (2021) and being inspired by Pesaran (2006) and Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b), the individual 2SLS estimator of $\left.\theta_{i}=\left(\phi_{i}, \rho_{i}, \delta_{i}, \beta_{1, i}, \beta_{2, i}\right)^{\prime}\right)$ is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, i}=\left(L_{i}^{\prime} P_{Q_{i}} L_{i}\right)^{\prime} L_{i}^{\prime} P_{Q_{i}} Y_{i} \tag{F.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $L_{i}=\left(Y_{i,-1}, Y_{i}^{*}, Y_{i,-1}^{*}, X_{i}\right)$ denotes the full set of regressors for individual $i$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{Q_{i}}=M_{f} Q_{i}^{(p)}\left(Q_{i}^{(p)^{\prime}} M_{f} Q_{i}^{(p)}\right)^{-1} Q_{i}^{(p)^{\prime}} M_{f} \tag{F.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $Q_{i}^{(p)}$ is the $\left(T \times(q+1) K_{1}\right)$ submatrix of the primal form $Q^{(p)}$ of the IV matrix $Q$ defined in section E. More precisely,

$$
Q=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
q_{21,1} & \cdots & q_{21, r}  \tag{F.43}\\
q_{22,1} & \cdots & q_{22, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{2 N, 1} & \cdots & q_{2 N, r} \\
q_{31,1} & \cdots & q_{31, r} \\
q_{32,1} & \cdots & q_{32, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{3 N, 1} & \cdots & q_{3 N, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{T 1,1} & \cdots & q_{T 1, r} \\
q_{T 2,1} & \cdots & q_{T 2, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{T N, 1} & \cdots & q_{T N, r}
\end{array}\right), Q^{(p)}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
q_{21,1} & \cdots & q_{21, r} \\
q_{31,1} & \cdots & q_{31, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{T 1,1} & \cdots & q_{T 1, r} \\
q_{22,1} & \cdots & q_{22, r} \\
q_{32,1} & \cdots & q_{32, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{T 2,1} & \cdots & q_{T 2, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{2 N, 1} & \cdots & q_{2 N, r} \\
q_{3 N, 1} & \cdots & q_{3 N, r} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
q_{T N, 1} & \cdots & q_{T N, r}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
Q_{1}^{(p)} \\
Q_{2}^{(p)} \\
\vdots \\
Q_{N}^{(p)}
\end{array}\right)
$$

[^32]where $r=(q+1) K_{1}$. Inspired by Pesaran (2006) and Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b), the 2SLS mean group estimator is a simple average of the individual 2SLS estimators $\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, i}$,
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, M G}=\frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, i} \tag{F.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

The distribution of $\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, M G}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{N}\left(\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, M G}-\theta\right) \quad \xrightarrow{d} \quad N\left(0, \Sigma_{\theta_{2 S L S, M G}}\right) \text { as }(N, T) \rightarrow \infty \tag{F.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\Sigma_{\theta_{2 S L S, M G}}$ can be consistently estimated non-parametrically by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Sigma_{\theta_{2 S L S, M G}}=\frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^{N}\left(\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, i}-\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, M G}\right)\left(\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, i}-\hat{\theta}_{2 S L S, M G}\right)^{\prime} \tag{F.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

G. Some Monte Carlo simulation results.
G.1. Some results for the dynamic space-time random effects world
Table G.1: Dynamic Space-Time Random Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$

|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.75 | 0.4 | -0.3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| $N=63$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7510 | 0.4105 | -0.3105 | 1.0032 | 1.0031 | 0.9963 | 3.8719 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4371 |  |
| $T=10$ | se_boot | 0.0036 | 0.0424 | 0.0425 | 0.0147 | 0.0103 | 0.0579 | 0.7124 |  |  | 191.20 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0018 | 0.0385 | 0.0385 | 0.0081 | 0.0073 | 0.0579 | 0.7134 |  |  | 15.63 |
|  | rmse | 0.0040 | 0.0460 | 0.0457 | 0.0156 | 0.0109 | 0.0580 | 0.7235 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7501 | 0.4099 | -0.3098 | 0.9996 | 1.0000 | 0.9933 | 3.8965 |  |  | 430.181 |
|  | se | 0.0038 | 0.0458 | 0.0458 | 0.0159 | 0.0111 | 0.0618 | 0.7445 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0040 | 0.0489 | 0.0483 | 0.0155 | 0.0109 | 0.0621 | 0.7513 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.7506 | 0.4096 | -0.3100 | 0.9993 | 0.9994 | 1.0008 | 4.0054 |  |  | 3977.68 |
|  | se | 0.0039 | 0.0500 | 0.0498 | 0.0150 | 0.0105 | 0.0578 | 0.7335 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0039 | 0.0509 | 0.0508 | 0.0150 | 0.0105 | 0.0578 | 0.7331 |  |  |  |
|  | nse | 0.0001 | 0.0013 | 0.0012 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0077 |  |  |  |
|  | cd | 0.2630 | 0.1760 | 0.1590 | 0.5100 | 0.4880 | 0.4160 | 0.3370 |  |  |  |
| $N=120$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7509 | 0.4098 | -0.3095 | 1.0024 | 1.0021 | 0.9983 | 3.9507 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4687 |  |
| $T=20$ | se_boot | 0.0019 | 0.0249 | 0.0250 | 0.0071 | 0.0049 | 0.0298 | 0.5158 |  |  | 790.44 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0009 | 0.0237 | 0.0237 | 0.0041 | 0.0038 | 0.0298 | 0.5156 |  |  | 60.32 |
|  | rmse | 0.0022 | 0.0286 | 0.0281 | 0.0077 | 0.0056 | 0.0298 | 0.5179 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7500 | 0.4104 | -0.3097 | 1.0001 | 0.9998 | 0.9968 | 3.9935 |  |  | 1196.266 |
|  | se | 0.0018 | 0.0258 | 0.0259 | 0.0074 | 0.0051 | 0.0307 | 0.5312 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0018 | 0.0286 | 0.0282 | 0.0073 | 0.0051 | 0.0309 | 0.5310 |  |  |  |

[^33]Table G.2: Dynamic Space-Time Random Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix

|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.3 | 0.8 | -0.24 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| $N=63$ | B2S2S coef | 0.2981 | 0.8094 | -0.2446 | 1.0035 | 1.0035 | 0.9935 | 3.9589 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4332 |  |
| $T=10$ | se_boot | 0.0076 | 0.0171 | 0.0187 | 0.0152 | 0.0109 | 0.0578 | 0.7281 |  |  | 204.19 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0055 | 0.0152 | 0.0162 | 0.0087 | 0.0079 | 0.0577 | 0.7302 |  |  | 17.34 |
|  | rmse | 0.0083 | 0.0201 | 0.0198 | 0.0160 | 0.0116 | 0.0581 | 0.7289 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.3004 | 0.8098 | -0.2475 | 0.9992 | 0.9996 | 0.9917 | 3.9303 |  |  | 385.789 |
|  | se | 0.0082 | 0.0181 | 0.0198 | 0.0164 | 0.0118 | 0.06181 | 0.7460 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0086 | 0.0214 | 0.0219 | 0.0161 | 0.0114 | 0.0623 | 0.7488 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.3000 | 0.8094 | -0.2468 | 0.9997 | 0.9998 | 0.9998 | 4.0150 |  |  | 4122.09 |
|  | se | 0.0081 | 0.0181 | 0.0202 | 0.0156 | 0.0112 | 0.0578 | 0.7372 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0081 | 0.0204 | 0.0213 | 0.0156 | 0.0112 | 0.0577 | 0.7370 |  |  |  |
|  | nse | 0.0003 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0062 |  |  |  |
|  | cd | 0.3360 | 0.4870 | 0.4140 | 0.4980 | 0.4450 | 0.5380 | 0.4080 |  |  |  |
| $N=120$ | B2S2S coef | 0.2992 | 0.8081 | -0.2454 | 1.0024 | 1.0021 | 0.9970 | 4.0028 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4673 |  |
| $T=20$ | se_boot | 0.0037 | 0.0100 | 0.0107 | 0.0074 | 0.0053 | 0.0298 | 0.5243 |  |  | 755.21 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0028 | 0.0093 | 0.0097 | 0.0044 | 0.0041 | 0.0298 | 0.5243 |  |  | 58.46 |
|  | rmse | 0.0041 | 0.0133 | 0.0123 | 0.0080 | 0.0060 | 0.0299 | 0.5240 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.3001 | 0.8085 | -0.2465 | 0.9998 | 0.9995 | 0.9965 | 4.0008 |  |  | 1116.55 |
|  | se | 0.0039 | 0.0103 | 0.0111 | 0.0077 | 0.0056 | 0.0307 | 0.5298 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0040 | 0.0135 | 0.0128 | 0.0078 | 0.0056 | 0.0309 | 0.5295 |  |  |  |

[^34]Table G.3: Dynamic Space-Time Random Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$

$\left.\begin{array}{rrrrrrrrrrr}\hline & & \phi & \rho & \delta & \beta_{1} & \beta_{2} & \sigma_{u}^{2} & \sigma_{\mu}^{2} & \lambda_{\theta} & \begin{array}{c}\lambda_{\mu}\end{array} \\ \hline N=63 & \text { B2S2S coef } & 0.2981 & 0.4123 & -0.1253 & 1.0038 & 1.0038 & 0.9939 & 3.9580 & <10^{-4} & 0.4327 \\ \text { Computation } \\ \text { Time (secs.) }\end{array}\right]$
Table G.4: Dynamic Space-Time Random Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix

|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.98 | 0.8 | -0.784 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & N=63 \\ & T=10 \end{aligned}$ | B2S2S coef | 0.9805 | 0.8087 | -0.7931 | 1.0004 | 1.0002 | 0.9964 | 3.7805 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4444 | $\begin{array}{r} 197.56 \\ 15.37 \end{array}$ |
|  | se_boot | 0.0006 | 0.0159 | 0.0161 | 0.0145 | 0.0101 | 0.0580 | 0.7034 |  |  |  |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0002 | 0.0147 | 0.0149 | 0.0074 | 0.0064 | 0.0580 | 0.7025 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0008 | 0.0190 | 0.0193 | 0.0150 | 0.0104 | 0.0581 | 0.7365 |  |  |  |
|  | 95\%hpdi lower | 0.9789 | 0.7610 | -0.8392 | 0.9609 | 0.9720 | 0.8929 | 2.5645 |  |  |  |
|  | 95\%hpdi upper | 0.9822 | 0.8538 | -0.7451 | 1.0419 | 1.0277 | 1.1122 | 5.2077 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef <br> se rmse | 0.9800 | 0.8088 | -0.7929 | 0.9991 | 0.9994 | 12.0887 | 2.6163 |  |  | 494.96 |
|  |  | 0.0006 | 0.0177 | 0.0179 | 0.0161 | 0.0112 | 325.1427 | 36.1711 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0007 | 0.0204 | 0.0207 | 0.0167 | 0.0133 | 325.1692 | 36.1795 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.9805 | 0.8087 | -0.7932 | 0.9971 | 0.9971 | 1.0004 | 4.2169 |  |  | 3997.09 |
|  |  | 0.0007 | 0.0192 | 0.0196 | 0.0149 | 0.0105 | 0.0581 | 0.7333 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0009 | 0.0211 | 0.0216 | 0.0151 | 0.0109 | 0.0580 | 0.7694 |  |  |  |
|  | 95\%hpdi lower $95 \%$ hpdi upper nse cd | 0.9792 | 0.7738 | -0.8367 | 0.9706 | 0.9767 | 0.8943 | 2.6691 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.9819 | 0.8491 | -0.7592 | 1.0299 | 1.0167 | 1.1146 | 5.4582 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0000 | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0105 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.1470 | 0.0690 | 0.0810 | 0.5040 | 0.4780 | 0.4910 | 0.3030 |  |  |  |
| true |  | 0.98 | 0.4 | -0.392 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | $<10^{-4}$ |  | $\begin{array}{r} 209.28 \\ 16.16 \end{array}$ |
| $N=63$ | B2S2S coef | 0.9805 | 0.4108 | -0.4030 | 1.0007 | 1.0005 | 0.9968 | 3.7801 |  |  |  |
| $T=10$ | se_boot | 0.0006 | 0.0415 | 0.0419 | 0.0145 | 0.0101 | 0.0579 | 0.7031 | - |  |  |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0002 | 0.0362 | 0.0367 | 0.0073 | 0.0064 | 0.0579 | 0.7021 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0008 | 0.0458 | 0.0463 | 0.0150 | 0.0104 | 0.0580 | 0.7363 |  |  |  |
|  | 95\%hpdi lower | 0.9789 | 0.2911 | -0.5204 | 0.9608 | 0.9724 | 0.8930 | 2.5664 |  |  |  |
|  | 95\%hpdi upper | 0.9822 | 0.5316 | -0.2780 | 1.0417 | 1.0282 | 1.1119 | 5.2233 |  |  |  |
|  | $\begin{array}{r} \text { QMLE coef } \\ \text { se } \\ \text { rmse } \end{array}$ | 0.9800 | 0.4100 | -0.4023 | 0.9991 | 0.9994 | 13.3222 | 2.4739 |  | 0.4417 | 500.87 |
|  |  | 0.0006 | 0.0466 | 0.0470 | 0.0161 | 0.0113 | 251.2457 | 27.9639 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0007 | 0.0491 | 0.0497 | 0.0182 | 0.0144 | 251.4222 | 27.9915 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.9806 | 0.4104 | -0.4028 | 0.9973 | 0.9974 | 1.0005 | 3.9417 |  |  | 4096.12 |
|  | se | 0.0007 | 0.0488 | 0.0496 | 0.0148 | 0.0104 | 0.0580 | 0.7179 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0009 | 0.0499 | 0.0507 | 0.0150 | 0.0107 | 0.0580 | 0.7199 |  |  |  |
|  | 95\%hpdi lower | 0.9793 | 0.3212 | -0.5009 | 0.9709 | 0.9776 | 0.8931 | 2.6781 |  |  |  |
|  | 95\%hpdi upper | 0.9819 | 0.5125 | -0.3081 | 1.0299 | 1.0173 | 1.1140 | 5.4108 |  |  |  |
|  | nse | 0.0000 | 0.0003 | 0.0003 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0083 |  |  |  |
|  | cd | 0.1750 | 0.0640 | 0.0670 | 0.5130 | 0.4980 | 0.4960 | 0.3250 |  |  |  |

[^35]|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.75 | 0.8 | -0.6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| Rook-style | B2S2S coef | 0.7516 | 0.8115 | -0.6120 | 0.9998 | 0.9998 | 0.9931 | 3.8372 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4341 |  |
|  | se_boot | 0.0037 | 0.0079 | 0.0090 | 0.0149 | 0.0106 | 0.0579 | 0.7101 |  |  | 202.76 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0019 | 0.0069 | 0.0075 | 0.0084 | 0.0076 | 0.0579 | 0.7115 |  |  | 15.91 |
|  | rmse | 0.0043 | 0.0140 | 0.0150 | 0.0154 | 0.0107 | 0.0583 | 0.7282 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7507 | 0.8124 | -0.6118 | 0.9959 | 0.9964 | 0.9901 | 3.8643 |  |  | 414.21 |
|  | se | 0.0039 | 0.0085 | 0.0096 | 0.0161 | 0.0114 | 0.0618 | 0.7450 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0042 | 0.0149 | 0.0150 | 0.0162 | 0.0117 | 0.0626 | 0.7569 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.7512 | 0.8120 | -0.6121 | 0.9957 | 0.9959 | 0.9974 | 3.9724 |  |  | 4017.18 |
|  | se | 0.0043 | 0.0092 | 0.0107 | 0.0153 | 0.0110 | 0.0578 | 0.7326 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0045 | 0.0152 | 0.0161 | 0.0159 | 0.0118 | 0.0579 | 0.7328 |  |  |  |
|  | nse | 0.0001 | 0.0002 | 0.0002 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0073 |  |  |  |
|  | cd | 0.1740 | 0.1350 | 0.0980 | 0.4860 | 0.4410 | 0.3610 | 0.2760 |  |  |  |
| Queen-style | B2S2S coef | 0.7516 | 0.8118 | -0.6123 | 0.9994 | 0.9993 | 0.9926 | 3.8337 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4340 |  |
|  | se_boot | 0.0038 | 0.0076 | 0.0087 | 0.0149 | 0.0106 | 0.0578 | 0.7093 |  |  | 205.86 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0019 | 0.0067 | 0.0073 | 0.0084 | 0.0077 | 0.0578 | 0.7106 |  |  | 16.15 |
|  | rmse | 0.0044 | 0.0141 | 0.0152 | 0.0155 | 0.0108 | 0.0583 | 0.7282 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef | 0.7507 | 0.8127 | -0.6122 | 0.9954 | 0.9959 | 0.9896 | 3.8610 |  |  | 407.09 |
|  | se | 0.0039 | 0.0082 | 0.0094 | 0.0161 | 0.0114 | 0.0618 | 0.7443 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0042 | 0.0151 | 0.0152 | 0.0164 | 0.0119 | 0.0626 | 0.7568 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef | 0.7513 | 0.8124 | -0.6125 | 0.9953 | 0.9954 | 0.9969 | 3.9685 |  |  | 3975.79 |
|  | se | 0.0043 | 0.0091 | 0.0105 | 0.0153 | 0.0111 | 0.0578 | 0.7322 |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0045 | 0.0153 | 0.0163 | 0.0160 | 0.0120 | 0.0578 | 0.7325 |  |  |  |
|  | nse | 0.0001 | 0.0002 | 0.0002 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0073 |  |  |  |
|  | cd | 0.1590 | 0.1250 | 0.1090 | 0.4900 | 0.4400 | 0.3620 | 0.2880 |  |  |  |

[^36]Table G.6: Dynamic Space-Time Random Effects World
$\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000, N=63, T=10$

|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.75 | 0.8 | -0.6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| 4 neighbors | B2S2S coef se_boot se_mixt rmse | 0.7516 | 0.8104 | -0.6110 | 0.9997 | 0.9996 | 0.9929 | 3.8334 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4339 |  |
|  |  | 0.0037 | 0.0069 | 0.0080 | 0.0149 | 0.0106 | 0.0579 | 0.7066 |  |  | 222.32 |
|  |  | 0.0019 | 0.0060 | 0.0066 | 0.0084 | 0.0077 | 0.0578 | 0.7076 |  |  | 16.65 |
|  |  | 0.0043 | 0.0126 | 0.0138 | 0.0155 | 0.0108 | 0.0583 | 0.7256 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef se rmse | 0.7508 | 0.8115 | -0.6111 | 0.9955 | 0.9960 | 0.9945 | 3.8600 |  |  | 401.59 |
|  |  | 0.0039 | 0.0074 | 0.0087 | 0.0161 | 0.0114 | 0.1577 | 0.7467 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0046 | 0.0171 | 0.0186 | 0.0181 | 0.0135 | 0.1578 | 0.7594 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef <br> se <br> rmse <br> nse <br> cd | 0.7513 | 0.8108 | -0.6110 | 0.9956 | 0.9957 | 0.9972 | 3.9694 |  |  | 4030.89 |
|  |  | 0.0043 | 0.0083 | 0.0099 | 0.0154 | 0.0111 | 0.0578 | 0.7315 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0045 | 0.0137 | 0.0148 | 0.0160 | 0.0119 | 0.0579 | 0.7318 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0001 | 0.0002 | 0.0002 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0072 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.1600 | 0.1160 | 0.0870 | 0.4850 | 0.4320 | 0.3710 | 0.2650 |  |  |  |
| 10 neighbors | B2S2S coef se_boot se_mixt rmse | 0.7512 | 0.8088 | -0.6093 | 1.0020 | 1.0019 | 0.9952 | 3.8581 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4354 |  |
|  |  | 0.0037 | 0.0099 | 0.0106 | 0.0148 | 0.0104 | 0.0579 | 0.7139 |  |  | 217.03 |
|  |  | 0.0019 | 0.0088 | 0.0092 | 0.0082 | 0.0074 | 0.0579 | 0.7147 |  |  | 18.84 |
|  |  | 0.0041 | 0.0135 | 0.0143 | 0.0154 | 0.0108 | 0.0581 | 0.7275 |  |  |  |
|  | QMLE coef <br> se <br> rmse | 0.7503 | 0.8095 | -0.6090 | 0.9983 | 0.9987 | 0.9922 | 3.8842 |  |  | 409.84 |
|  |  | 0.0038 | 0.0107 | 0.0115 | 0.0160 | 0.0112 | 0.0618 | 0.7459 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0040 | 0.0143 | 0.0145 | 0.0157 | 0.0111 | 0.0623 | 0.7544 |  |  |  |
|  | MCMC coef <br> se <br> rmse <br> nse <br> cd | 0.7508 | 0.8092 | -0.6092 | 0.9980 | 0.9981 | 0.9996 | 3.9926 |  |  | 4009.61 |
|  |  | 0.0040 | 0.0115 | 0.0125 | 0.0151 | 0.0107 | 0.0579 | 0.7363 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0041 | 0.0147 | 0.0155 | 0.0152 | 0.0109 | 0.0579 | 0.7359 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.0001 | 0.0003 | 0.0003 | 0.0007 | 0.0005 | 0.0002 | 0.0075 |  |  |  |
|  |  | 0.2050 | 0.1410 | 0.1250 | 0.4970 | 0.4750 | 0.3770 | 0.2760 |  |  |  |
| B2S2S : Bayesian two-step two-step estimation. <br> se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap. <br> se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MCMC: MCMC Gibbs sampling with 1,000 draws and 500 burnin draws. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4, 10 neighbors: 4-nearest and 10-nearest neighbors weighting matrices for the 63 census tracts contiguities within Syracuse City. Stationarity conditions for B2S2S with 4-nearest or 10-nearest neighbors weighting matrix : $\phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.95(<1)$ as $\rho+\delta=0.2(\geq 0)$ and $\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }=-0.65(>-1)$ as $\rho-\delta=1.4(\geq 0)$. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table G.7: Dynamic Space-Time Random Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$

|  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| true | 1.05 | 0.8 | -0.84 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| $N=63 \quad$ B2S 2 S coef | 1.0500 | 0.8083 | -0.8488 | 1.0018 | 1.0016 | 0.9962 | 3.8125 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4421 |  |
| $T=10 \quad$ se_boot | 0.0001 | 0.0160 | 0.0168 | 0.0144 | 0.0098 | 0.0582 | 0.7039 |  |  | 219.85 |
| se_mixt | 0.0000 | 0.0137 | 0.0145 | 0.0068 | 0.0057 | 0.0582 | 0.7031 |  |  | 17.08 |
| rmse | 0.0001 | 0.0187 | 0.0196 | 0.0149 | 0.0102 | 0.0583 | 0.728 |  |  |  |
| 95\%hpdi lower | 1.0499 | 0.7612 | -0.8966 | 0.9616 | 0.9744 | 0.8930 | 2.5214 |  |  |  |
| 95\%hpdi upper | 1.0502 | 0.8539 | -0.7992 | 1.0414 | 1.0289 | 1.1117 | 5.2085 |  |  |  |
| QMLE coef | 1.0500 | 0.8087 | -0.8492 | 0.9889 | 0.9892 | 62063.263 | 47004.506 |  |  | 643.16 |
| se | 0.0001 | 0.0537 | 0.0565 | 0.0267 | 0.0221 | 157282.95 | 142750.25 |  |  |  |
| rmse | 0.0003 | 0.0757 | 0.0799 | 0.0735 | 0.0704 | 168989.72 | 150209.81 |  |  |  |
| MCMC coef | 1.0500 | 0.8100 | -0.8505 | 0.9981 | 0.9981 | 0.9996 | 3.9677 |  |  | 4132.92 |
| se | 0.0001 | 0.0190 | 0.0200 | 0.0147 | 0.0101 | 0.0582 | 0.7267 |  |  |  |
| rmse | 0.0001 | 0.0214 | 0.0225 | 0.0148 | 0.0103 | 0.0582 | 0.7270 |  |  |  |
| 95\%hpdi lower | 1.0499 | 0.7730 | -0.8896 | 0.9712 | 0.9791 | 0.8930 | 2.7001 |  |  |  |
| $95 \%$ hpdi upper | 1.0502 | 0.8453 | -0.8130 | 1.0287 | 1.0184 | 1.1124 | 5.4652 |  |  |  |
| nse | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0000 | 0.0007 | 0.0004 | 0.0002 | 0.0076 |  |  |  |
| cd | 0.2470 | 0.0730 | 0.0620 | 0.5150 | 0.5000 | 0.4610 | 0.3430 |  |  |  |
| se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap. <br> se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MCMC: MCMC Gibbs sampling with 1,000 draws and 500 burnin draws. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 95\%hpdi lower, upper: lower and upper bounds of the 95\% HPDI. |
| Stationarity conditions for B2S2S : $\phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\min }=1.05385(<? 1)$ as $\rho+\delta=-0.04(\geq ? 0)$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

G.2. Some results for the dynamic space-time Chamberlain-type fixed effects world
Table G.8: Dynamic Space-Time Chamberlain-type Fixed Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $N=63, T=10, \varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$


|  | $\pi_{2}$ | $\pi_{3}$ | $\pi_{4}$ | $\pi_{5}$ | $\pi_{6}$ | $\pi_{7}$ | $\pi_{8}$ | $\pi_{9}$ | $\pi_{10}$ |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| true | 0.1678 | 0.2097 | 0.2621 | 0.3277 | 0.4096 | 0.5120 | 0.64 | 0.8 | 1 |
| B2S2S coef | 0.2182 | 0.2604 | 0.3122 | 0.3813 | 0.4613 | 0.5641 | 0.6925 | 0.8549 | 1.0567 |
| se_boot | 0.0652 | 0.0646 | 0.0639 | 0.0648 | 0.0655 | 0.0647 | 0.0648 | 0.0655 | 0.0663 |
| se_mixt | 0.0296 | 0.0297 | 0.0297 | 0.0301 | 0.0306 | 0.0310 | 0.0321 | 0.0334 | 0.0351 |
| rmse | 0.0806 | 0.0813 | 0.0807 | 0.0831 | 0.0823 | 0.0815 | 0.0810 | 0.0844 | 0.085 |
| QMLE coef | 0.2163 | 0.2578 | 0.3088 | 0.3777 | 0.4566 | 0.5600 | 0.6867 | 0.8493 | 1.0491 |
| se | 0.0537 | 0.0535 | 0.0533 | 0.0538 | 0.0538 | 0.0539 | 0.0543 | 0.0548 | 0.0555 |
| rmse | 0.0772 | 0.0779 | 0.0776 | 0.0794 | 0.0770 | 0.0777 | 0.0765 | 0.0796 | 0.0796 |

Table G.9: Dynamic Space-Time Chamberlain-type Fixed Effects World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $N=120, T=20, \varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$

|  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| true | 0.75 | 0.8 | -0.6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 222.9121 |  |  |  |
| $N=120 \quad$ B2S2S coef | 0.7491 | 0.8052 | -0.6044 | 1.0017 | 0.9997 | 0.9986 | 223.0591 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4950 |  |
| $T=20 \quad$ se_boot | 0.0018 | 0.0083 | 0.0085 | 0.0049 | 0.0072 | 0.0280 | 28.6932 |  |  | 2068.82 |
| se_mixt | 0.0024 | 0.0166 | 0.0168 | 0.0092 | 0.0146 | 0.0280 | 28.6973 |  |  | 100.66 |
| rmse | 0.0021 | 0.0099 | 0.0097 | 0.0051 | 0.0073 | 0.0280 | 28.6793 |  |  |  |
| QMLE coef | 0.7501 | 0.8055 | -0.6055 | 0.9997 | 0.9999 | 0.9991 | 220.8988 |  |  | 4221.21 |
| se | 0.0018 | 0.0087 | 0.0089 | 0.0052 | 0.0076 | 0.0292 | 28.4953 |  |  |  |
| rmse | 0.0019 | 0.0102 | 0.0104 | 0.0049 | 0.0074 | 0.0292 | 28.5521 |  |  |  |
| B2S2S : Bayesian two-stage two-step estimation. <br> se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap. <br> se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |


|  |  | $\pi_{2}$ | $\pi_{3}$ | $\pi_{4}$ | $\pi_{5}$ | $\pi_{6}$ | $\pi_{7}$ | $\pi_{8}$ | $\pi_{9}$ | $\pi_{10}$ |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| true |  | 0.0180 | 0.0225 | 0.0281 | 0.0352 | 0.0440 | 0.0550 | 0.0687 | 0.0859 | 0.1074 |
| B2S2S coef |  | 0.0214 | 0.0265 | 0.0290 | 0.0392 | 0.0485 | 0.0587 | 0.0691 | 0.0893 | 0.1130 |
| se_boot |  | 0.0383 | 0.0382 | 0.0380 | 0.0382 | 0.0384 | 0.0384 | 0.0383 | 0.0382 | 0.0384 |
| se_mixt |  | 0.0153 | 0.0153 | 0.0153 | 0.0153 | 0.0153 | 0.0154 | 0.0153 | 0.0153 | 0.0154 |
| rmse |  | 0.0375 | 0.0372 | 0.0368 | 0.0374 | 0.0394 | 0.0371 | 0.0378 | 0.0370 | 0.0366 |
| QMLE coef |  | 0.0209 | 0.0260 | 0.0289 | 0.0386 | 0.0476 | 0.0585 | 0.0682 | 0.0888 | 0.1122 |
| se |  | 0.0326 | 0.0326 | 0.0326 | 0.0326 | 0.0327 | 0.0326 | 0.0326 | 0.0326 | 0.0326 |
| rmse |  | 0.0362 | 0.0358 | 0.0357 | 0.0359 | 0.0381 | 0.0356 | 0.0366 | 0.0355 | 0.0357 |
|  | $\pi_{11}$ | $\pi_{12}$ | $\pi_{33}$ | $\pi_{14}$ | $\pi_{15}$ | $\pi_{16}$ | $\pi_{17}$ | $\pi_{18}$ | $\pi_{19}$ | $\pi_{20}$ |
| true | 0.1342 | 0.1678 | 0.2097 | 0.2621 | 0.3277 | 0.4096 | 0.5120 | 0.64 | 0.8 | 1 |
| B2S2S coef | 0.1371 | 0.1700 | 0.2144 | 0.2676 | 0.3298 | 0.4147 | 0.5166 | 0.6443 | 0.8071 | 1.0045 |
| se_boot | 0.0384 | 0.0383 | 0.0382 | 0.0378 | 0.0383 | 0.0385 | 0.0381 | 0.0385 | 0.0388 | 0.0388 |
| se_mixt | 0.0154 | 0.0154 | 0.0155 | 0.0155 | 0.0157 | 0.0159 | 0.0162 | 0.0166 | 0.0172 | 0.0181 |
| rmse | 0.0372 | 0.0374 | 0.0371 | 0.0378 | 0.0383 | 0.0360 | 0.0362 | 0.0388 | 0.0388 | 0.0384 |
| QMLE coef | 0.1363 | 0.1691 | 0.2137 | 0.2665 | 0.3282 | 0.4130 | 0.5146 | 0.6419 | 0.8033 | 1.0007 |
| se | 0.0327 | 0.0326 | 0.0327 | 0.0325 | 0.0327 | 0.0326 | 0.0329 | 0.0328 | 0.0332 | 0.0334 |
| rmse | 0.0357 | 0.0363 | 0.0357 | 0.0367 | 0.0373 | 0.0355 | 0.0352 | 0.0375 | 0.0372 | 0.0373 |

## G.3. The dynamic space-time Hausman-Taylor world: results of the Monte Carlo simulation study

The static Hausman-Taylor model (henceforth HT, see Hausman and Taylor (1981)) posits that $y=X \beta+V \eta+Z_{\mu} \mu+u$, where $V$ is a vector of time-invariant variables, and that subsets of $X$ (e.g., $\left.X_{2, i}^{\prime}\right)$ and $V\left(e . g ., V_{2 i}^{\prime}\right)$ may be correlated with the individual effects $\mu$, but leave the correlations unspecified. Hausman and Taylor (1981) proposed a two-step IV estimator.

For our dynamic space-time model: $y=Z \theta+V b+u=\phi y_{-1}+\rho y^{*}+\delta y_{-1}^{*}+X \beta+V \eta+Z_{\mu} \mu+u$, we assume that $\left(\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}, V_{2 i}^{\prime}\right.$ and $\left.\mu_{i}\right)$ are jointly normally distributed:
where $\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}$ (resp. $E_{\overline{X_{2}^{\prime}}}$ ) is the individual mean (resp. general mean) of $X_{2, t i}^{\prime}$ (resp. of $X_{2}^{\prime}$ ). $E_{V_{2}^{\prime}}$ is the mean of $V_{2}^{\prime}$. The conditional distribution of $\mu_{i} \mid \overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}, V_{2 i}^{\prime}$ is given by:

$$
\mu_{i} \mid \overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}, V_{2 i}^{\prime} \sim N\left(\Sigma_{12} \Sigma_{22}^{-1} \cdot\binom{\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}-E_{\overline{X_{2}^{\prime}}}}{V_{2 i}^{\prime}-E_{V_{2}^{\prime}}}, \Sigma_{11}-\Sigma_{12} \Sigma_{22}^{-1} \Sigma_{21}\right)
$$

Since we do not know the elements of the variance-covariance matrix $\Sigma_{j k}$, we can write:

$$
\mu_{i}=\left(\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}-E_{\overline{X_{2}^{\prime}}}\right) \theta_{X}+\left(V_{2 i}^{\prime}-E_{V_{2}^{\prime}}\right) \theta_{V}+\omega_{i}
$$

where $\omega_{i} \sim N\left(0, \Sigma_{11}-\Sigma_{12} \Sigma_{22}^{-1} \Sigma_{21}\right)$ is uncorrelated with $u_{i t}$, and where $\theta_{X}$ and $\theta_{V}$ are vectors of parameters to be estimated. In order to identify the coefficient vector of $V_{2 i}^{\prime}$ and to avoid possible collinearity problems, we assume that the individual effects are given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu_{i}=\left(\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}-E_{\overline{X_{2}^{\prime}}}\right) \theta_{X}+f\left[\left(\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}-E_{\overline{X_{2}^{\prime}}}\right) \odot\left(V_{2 i}^{\prime}-E_{V_{2}^{\prime}}\right)\right] \theta_{V}+\omega_{i} \tag{G.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\odot$ is the Hadamard product and $f\left[\left(\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}-E_{\overline{X_{2}^{\prime}}}\right) \odot\left(V_{2 i}^{\prime}-E_{V_{2}^{\prime}}\right)\right]$ can be a nonlinear function of $\left(\overline{X_{2, i}^{\prime}}-E_{\overline{X_{2}^{\prime}}}\right) \odot\left(V_{2 i}^{\prime}-E_{V_{2}^{\prime}}\right)$. The first term on the right-hand side of equation (G.47) corresponds to the Mundlak (1978) transformation while the middle term captures the correlation between $V_{2 i}^{\prime}$ and $\mu_{i}$. The individual effects, $\mu$, are a function of $P X^{(p)}$ and $\left(f\left[P X^{(p)} \odot V\right]\right)$, i.e., a function of the column-by-column Hadamard product of $P X^{(p)}$ and $V$ where $P=\left(I_{N} \otimes J_{N} / N\right)$ is the between transformation, $X^{(p)}$ is the primal form of the $X$ matrix (i.e., with now $i$ (resp. $t$ ) being the slower (resp. faster) index $)^{22}$ and $J_{N}$ is a $(N \times N)$ matrix of ones.

We can once again concatenate $\left[y_{-1}, y^{*}, y_{-1}^{*}, X,\left\{P X^{(p)}\right\}^{(d)}, f\left[\left\{P X^{(p)}\right\}^{(d)} \odot V\right]\right]$ into a single matrix of observables $\tilde{Z}$ where $\left\{P X^{(p)}\right\}^{(d)}$ is the dual form of $P X^{(p)}$ and then the model becomes: $y=\tilde{Z} \theta+D \varpi+u$ with $D=\iota_{T} \otimes I_{N}$. As we have assumed that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu_{i}=\left(\overline{x_{2, i}}-E_{\overline{x_{2}}}\right) \theta_{X}+f\left[\left(\overline{x_{2, i}}-E_{\overline{x_{2}}}\right) \odot\left(V_{2 i}-E_{V_{2}}\right)\right] \theta_{V}+\omega_{i} . \tag{G.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^37]We propose adopting the following strategy: If the correlation between $\mu_{i}$ and $V_{2 i}$ is quite large $(>0.2)$, use $f[]=.\left(\overline{x_{2, i}}-E_{\overline{x_{2}}}\right)^{2} \odot\left(V_{2 i}-E_{V_{2}}\right)^{s}$ with $s=1$. If the correlation is weak, set $s=2$. In real-world applications, we do not know the correlation between $\mu_{i}$ and $V_{2 i}$ a priori. We can use a proxy of $\mu_{i}$ defined by the OLS estimation of $\mu$ : $\widehat{\mu}=\left(D^{\prime} D\right)^{-1} D^{\prime} \widehat{y}$ where $\widehat{y}$ are the fitted values of the pooling regression $y=\phi y_{-1}+\rho y^{*}+\delta y_{-1}^{*}+x_{1} \beta_{1}+x_{2} \beta_{2}+V_{1} \eta_{1}+V_{2} \eta_{2}+\zeta$. Then, we compute the correlation between $\widehat{\mu}$ and $V_{2}$. In our simulation study, it turns out the correlations between $\mu$ and $V_{2}$ are large: 0.53 (resp. 0.67 ) when $\phi=0.75$ and $\rho=0.8$ for $N=63$ (resp. $N=120$ ). Hence, we choose $s=1$.

Our B2S2S estimation method is compared with the two-stage quasi-maximum likelihood sequential approach proposed by Kripfganz and Schwarz (2019) and adapted here to the dynamic space-time framework. In the first stage, the coefficients of the time-varying regressors are estimated without relying on coefficient estimates for the time-invariant regressors using the quasi-maximum likelihood (QML) estimator of Hsiao et al. (2002) with the "xtdpdqml" Stata command. Subsequently, the first-stage residuals are regressed on the time-invariant regressors. Identification is achieved by using instrumental variables in the spirit of Hausman and Taylor (1981), and the second-stage standard errors are adjusted to account for the first-stage estimation error. ${ }^{23}$ Kripfganz and Schwarz (2019) have proposed a new "xtseqreg" Stata command which implements the standard error correction for two-stage dynamic linear panel data models. ${ }^{24}$

Table G. 10 compares results of the B2S2S estimator to those of the two-stage QML sequential approach (TSQML). Once again, the estimates are very close to one another. As soon as $N$ and $T$ increase, the very slight biases observed on the parameters tend to disappear. For the B2S2S, the estimates of the variance of the specific effects, as well as that of the remainder disturbances, do not appear to be biased. If the RMSE of B2S2S and TSQML for $\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta_{1}$ and $\beta_{2}$ are close each other, it is not the same for the coefficient $\eta_{2}$ associated with the time-invariant variable $Z_{2, i}$ which is itself correlated with $\mu_{i}$. The RMSE of the coefficient $\eta_{2}$ for B2S2S is half the size of TSQML and this ratio remains the same when going from $N=63, T=10$ to $N=120, T=20$. Interestingly, the standard errors of that same coefficient $\eta_{2}$ are smaller when using the Bayesian estimator as compared to the two-stage QMLE. Even with a slight bias, the $95 \%$ confidence intervals of the Bayesian estimator of $\eta_{2}$ are narrower and entirely nested within those obtained with the two-stage QML sequential approach. We also reached the same conclusion in non-spatial static and dynamic models (see Baltagi et al. (2018, 2021)). Finally, note that the computation times of the two-stage QML sequential approach are 34 (resp. 1.8) times longer than those of the B2S2S with mixture of $t$-distributions) (resp. with bootstrap).

[^38]|  |  | $\phi$ | $\rho$ | $\delta$ | $\beta_{1}$ | $\beta_{2}$ | $\eta_{1}$ | $\eta_{2}$ | $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ | $\lambda_{\theta}$ | $\lambda_{\mu}$ | Computation Time (secs.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | true | 0.75 | 0.8 | -0.6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 |  |  |  |
| $N=63$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7482 | 0.8063 | -0.6044 | 1.0016 | 1.0005 | 0.9932 | 1.0320 | 0.9929 | 3.9596 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4996 |  |
| $T=10$ | se_boot | 0.0047 | 0.0205 | 0.0211 | 0.0146 | 0.0153 | 0.7413 | 0.0491 | 0.0830 | 0.8800 |  |  | 315.38 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0040 | 0.0258 | 0.0262 | 0.0156 | 0.0204 | 0.4994 | 0.0246 | 0.0580 | 0.8590 |  |  | 19.11 |
|  | rmse | 0.0050 | 0.0214 | 0.0215 | 0.0147 | 0.0153 | 0.7413 | 0.0586 | 0.0833 | 0.8805 |  |  |  |
|  | two-stage QML | 0.7501 | 0.8065 | -0.6064 | 0.9996 | 0.9997 | 0.9786 | 0.9913 | 0.9903 | n.a |  |  | 595.37 |
|  | se | 0.0044 | 0.0155 | 0.0163 | 0.0116 | 0.0116 | 0.5682 | 0.1214 | 0.0615 | n.a |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0044 | 0.0176 | 0.0183 | 0.0120 | 0.0119 | 0.6781 | 0.1244 | 0.0622 | n.a |  |  |  |
| $N=120$ | B2S2S coef | 0.7491 | 0.8046 | -0.6034 | 1.0008 | 1.0007 | 1.0092 | 1.0190 | 0.9979 | 3.9818 | $<10^{-4}$ | 0.4999 |  |
| $T=20$ | se_boot | 0.0021 | 0.0114 | 0.0117 | 0.0069 | 0.0068 | 0.3214 | 0.0250 | 0.0439 | 0.5706 |  |  | 1486.29 |
|  | se_mixt | 0.0021 | 0.0151 | 0.0153 | 0.0082 | 0.0092 | 0.2249 | 0.0126 | 0.0304 | 0.5656 |  |  | 76.89 |
|  | rmse | 0.0023 | 0.0123 | 0.0122 | 0.0069 | 0.0068 | 0.3215 | 0.0314 | 0.0439 | 0.5706 |  |  |  |
|  | two-stage QML | 0.7500 | . 08048 | -0.6044 | 0.9998 | 0.9999 | 1.0042 | 0.9985 | 0.9976 | $n . a$ |  |  | 1875.13 |
|  | se | 0.0017 | 0.0082 | 0.0084 | 0.0051 | 0.0051 | 0.2564 | 0.0638 | 0.0312 | n.a |  |  |  |
|  | rmse | 0.0017 | 0.0097 | 0.0097 | 0.0053 | 0.005 | 0.2770 | 0.0684 | 0.0313 | n.a |  |  |  |

[^39]Table G.10: Dynamic Space-Time Hausman-Taylor World with row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix $\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$
G.4. The dynamic space-time homogeneous panel data world with correlated common effects: results of the Monte Carlo simulation study
Since the $m$ common correlated effects $f_{t}$ are now unknown, we need to rewrite the general dynamic space-time model as follows:
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
y= & Z \theta+D b+u=Z \theta+F \Gamma+u \\
& \quad \text { with } Z_{t i}^{\prime}=\left[y_{t-1, i}, y_{t i}^{*}, y_{t-1, i}^{*}, X_{t i}^{\prime}\right], \theta^{\prime}=\left[\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right]^{\prime} \text { and } X_{t i}^{\prime}=\left[x_{t i}, x_{t-1, i}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

where in the $(T N \times N m)$ matrix $F$ of the $m$ unobserved factors, $f$ should be approximated by known variables. Similar to the Hausman-Taylor case (see eq(G.47)), we can approximate the ( $T \times m$ ) f matrix with a $\left(T \times K_{1}\right) f^{*}$ matrix of the within time transformation ${ }^{25}$ of $Z_{t i}$ :

$$
\begin{gathered}
f^{*}=\left(\begin{array}{l}
f_{1}^{*} \\
\cdots \\
f_{T}^{*}
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { where } f_{t}^{*}=\left[\left(\bar{y}_{-1, t}-\overline{\bar{y}}_{-1}\right),\left(\bar{y}_{t}^{*}-\overline{\bar{y}}^{*}\right),\left(\bar{y}_{-1, t}^{*}-\overline{\bar{y}}_{-1}^{*}\right),\left(\bar{x}_{t}-\overline{\bar{x}}\right),\left(\bar{x}_{-1, t}-\overline{\bar{x}}_{-1}\right)\right] \\
\text { with } \bar{x}_{t}=(1 / N) \sum_{i=1}^{N} x_{t i}, \overline{\bar{x}}=(1 / N T) \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T} x_{t i}
\end{gathered}
$$

Then, the product $F \Gamma$ is approximated with the product $F^{*} \Gamma^{*}$ where the factor loadings $\Gamma^{*}$ is a $\left(N K_{1} \times 1\right)$ vector and $F^{*}$ is a $\left(T N \times N K_{1}\right)$ matrix of the within time transformations of $Z$. As Chudik and Pesaran (2015a), we can approximate the $(T \times m) f$ matrix by the time means of the dependent and explanatory variables. We follow the method of Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b) by introducing the time means of the dependent and explanatory variables instead of introducing only the within time transformation of the explanatory variables $Z_{t i}^{\prime}$. We compare our B2S2S estimator with the 2SLS estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the dynamic space-time case. ${ }^{26}$

Table G. 11 shows that the results of B2S2S are very close to those of 2SLS. As for the previous case, we find the same qualities of our estimator (efficiency, computation time saving, absence of bias, ....) as compared to the 2SLS estimator.

[^40]Table G.11: Dynamic Space-Time Homogeneous Panel Data Model with Common Correlated Effects and row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix


[^41]G.5. The dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with correlated common effects: results of the Monte Carlo simulation study
The dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with common factors is defined as:
$$
y_{t i}=\phi_{i} y_{t-1, i}+\rho_{i} y_{t i}^{*}+\delta_{i} y_{t-1, i}^{*}+x_{t i} \beta_{1 i}+x_{t-1, i} \beta_{2}+f_{t}^{\prime} \gamma_{i}+u_{t i}
$$

This model cannot be estimated using the common correlated effects mean group estimator (CCEMG) (see Pesaran (2006) and Chudik and Pesaran (2015a,b)). But, we propose an extension of the 2SLS estimator of Yang (2021) to the case of a dynamic space-time heterogeneous panel data world with correlated common factors. ${ }^{27}$ So we compare the mean coefficients $\widehat{\bar{\theta}}=(1 / N) \sum_{i=1}^{N} \widehat{\theta}_{i}$ of our B2S2S estimator with the 2SLS estimator. While the bottom panel of Table G. 12 gives insights on the distribution of $\phi_{i}, \rho_{i}, \delta_{i}$ and $\beta_{1 i}$ for different sample sizes, the top panel of Table G. 12 gives the estimated values of the mean coefficients $\bar{\phi}, \bar{\rho}, \bar{\delta}$ and $\bar{\beta}_{1}$, the estimated values of $\beta_{2}$ and $\sigma_{u}^{2}$, their standard deviations and their RMSE's. Table G. 12 shows that the results of the B2S2S estimator are close to those of the 2SLS estimator but the RMSEs results of B2S2S are generally smaller than those of 2SLS. Once again, as the computation time of B2S2S with bootstrap is longer, we give only results for B2S2S with mixture of $t$-distributions whose computation times are very close to those of 2SLS, this time. But the undeniable advantage of our estimator is its better efficiency relative to that of the IV estimator.

[^42]Table G.12: Dynamic Space-Time Heterogeneous Panel Data Model with Common Correlated Effects and row normalized inverse distance weighting matrix, $\varepsilon=0.5, r=0.8$, Replications $=1,000$


[^43]$\bar{\phi}=(1 / N) \sum_{i=1}^{N} \phi_{i}, \bar{\rho}=(1 / N) \sum_{i=1}^{N} \rho_{i}, \bar{\delta}=(1 / N) \sum_{i=1}^{N} \delta_{i}$ and $\bar{\beta}_{1}=(1 / N) \sum_{i=1}^{N} \beta_{1 i}$.
Table G.12: (cont'd) Dynamic Space-Time Heterogeneous Panel Data Model with Common Correlated Effects. Distribution of $\phi_{i}, \rho_{i}, \delta_{i}$ and $\beta_{1 i}$ for
different sample sizes

|  | $N=63$ |  |  |  | $N=120$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $\phi_{i}$ | $\rho_{i}$ | $\delta_{i}$ | $\beta_{1 i}$ | $\phi_{i}$ | $\rho_{i}$ | $\delta_{i}$ | $\beta_{1 i}$ |
| min | 0.6047 | 0.6548 | -0.8125 | 0.5078 | 0.6026 | 0.6525 | -0.8240 | 0.5041 |
| mean | 0.7501 | 0.7999 | -0.6000 | 0.7498 | 0.7500 | 0.8001 | -0.6001 | 0.7495 |
| sd | 0.0865 | 0.0864 | 0.0952 | 0.1444 | 0.0866 | 0.0866 | 0.0953 | 0.1443 |
| $\max$ | 0.8953 | 0.9455 | -0.4203 | 0.9924 | 0.8976 | 0.9476 | -0.4114 | 0.9960 |

## H. Application on crop yields and climate change

## H.1. The dataset

Keane and Neal (2020) use weather and crop yield data for U.S. counties from 1950 to 2015. They have excluded counties west of the 100th Meridian ${ }^{28}$ and counties with less than 30 years of data. This gives $N=2,209$ corn-growing counties with $30 \%$ of unbalanced data for corn yields. Keane and Neal (2020) defined the annual growing (resp. killing) degree days $g d d_{t i}$ (resp. $k d d_{t i}$ ) values by summing the daily degree days measures. The hours each day a crop is exposed to one-degree $C^{\circ}$ temperature intervals is approximated using a sinusoidal function:

$$
d d_{C}= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } C>T_{\max } \\ T_{a v g}-C & \text { if } C<T_{\min } \\ \pi\left[\left(T_{\text {avg }}-C\right) \cos ^{-1}(S)+\left(T_{\max }-T_{\min }\right) \sin (S) / 2\right] & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

where $C$ is the temperature in Celsius, $T_{\max }, T_{\min }$ are the daily max/min temperatures, $T_{\text {avg }}=$ $\left(T_{\max }+T_{\min }\right) / 2$ and $S=\cos ^{-1}\left(\frac{2 C-T_{\max }-T_{\min }}{T_{\max }-T_{\min }}\right)$. Then, the daily growing (resp. killing) degree day is $g d d_{i d}=d d_{0}-d d_{29}$ (resp. $k d d_{i d}>d d_{29}$ ) for each county $i$ and each day $d$. These values are summing over around 150 days from April 1st to September 30th (see Keane and Neal (2020) p.1406). They are expressed in total hours over the growing season. Precipitation is measured as total inches of rain over the growing season.

Since some values of corn yields are missing for counties, we interpolated these missing values using the inverse distance weighted method. This method uses a weighted average of non-missing values, the weights being reciprocals of the powered distance between values, the power being zero or positive (see Fisher et al. (1993)). We set the power equal to 2. Thus with power 2, values at distance 1 from a point with unknown values have weight 1 , values at distance 2 from a point have weight $1 / 4$, distance 3 weight $1 / 9$, and so forth. Missing data concern only the corn yield variable. This variable with missing data was processed using inverse distance weighted method to obtain satisfactory imputations, close to those obtained with cubic B-splines. We also tried multiple imputation, using Bootstrap-based expectation-maximization (EM) algorithms proposed by Honaker and King (2010) and Honaker et al. (2011) but we got implausible values, mainly for the oldest or most recent years. Our choice of using inverse distance weighted smoothing rather than a multiple imputation method (like MICE (multiple imputation by chained equations) or EM, (see White et al. (2011)) is reinforced by the results of Yoon et al. (2017). Many modern missing data methods (e.g., multiple imputation, FIML, EM, ...) assume missing at random. Yoon et al. (2017) have compared the most familiar methods for estimating missing data. They show that recurrent neural networks (RNN), just followed by cubic splines, give the best results (i.e., smallest rmse) as compared to imputation (MICE or EM) (see also Baltagi et al. (2019)). This gives us a balanced dataset of $N=2,678$ corn-growing counties over $T=66$ years (1950-2015), i.e., 176, 748 observations per variable.

To define the spatial weight matrix, the counties coordinates are taken from an ESRI Shapefile downloaded from the US Census. ${ }^{29}$ Using the 2,678 county spatial polygons read from the ESRI Shapefile mentioned above, we first created the county distance matrix. The county distances

[^44]are great-circle distances calculated using the Haversine formula based on internal points in the geographic area. The Haversine formula is given by
$$
d=2 r \arcsin \left(\sqrt{\sin ^{2}\left(\frac{\Phi_{2}-\Phi_{1}}{2}\right)+\cos \Phi_{1} \cos \Phi_{2} \sin ^{2}\left(\frac{\Lambda_{2}-\Lambda_{1}}{2}\right)}\right)
$$
$d$ is the distance between the two points along a great circle of the sphere (Earth). It is the spherical distance (i.e., the shortest distance between two points on the surface of a sphere). $r$ is the radius of the sphere ( 637.8137 km for Earth). $\Phi_{1}$ and $\Phi_{2}$ are the latitudes of point 1 and of point 2 (in radians). $\Lambda_{1}$ and $\Lambda_{2}$ are the longitudes of point 1 and of point 2 (in radians).

For the 2,678 counties, the minimum distance is 11.59 km between Lancaster County (Virginia) and Middlesex County (Virginia) and the maximum distance is $4,390 \mathrm{~km}$ between Lane County (Oregon) and Suffolk County (New York state). ${ }^{30}$ From this county distances matrix, we created a row-normalized inverse square distance spatial weight matrix using the 5 nearest neighbors. ${ }^{31,32}$ In the dataset, the missing (continental) states are Alaska, Connecticut, District of Columbia, Maine, Massachusetts, Nevada, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont.

The specific climatology of each county is defined according to the Köppen climate classification (see below) (see also Kottek et al. (2006) and Aparicio-Ruiz et al. (2018)). ${ }^{33}$ Approximately, to the east of the 100th meridian, the climate ranges from humid continental in the north to humid subtropical in the south. The Great Plains west of the 100th meridian is semi-arid. Much of the Western mountains have an alpine climate. The climate is arid in the Great Basin, desert in the Southwest, Mediterranean in coastal California, and oceanic in coastal Oregon and Washington and southern Alaska. Most of Alaska is subarctic or polar. Hawaii and the southern tip of Florida are tropical, as being the populated territories in the Caribbean and the Pacific.

[^45]Table H.1: Koppen-Geiger Climate Classification

| Climate class | Climate name |
| :--- | :--- |
| Af | Tropical rainforest climate |
| Am | Tropical monsoon climate |
| Aw | Tropical wet and dry |
| Bwh | Warm desert climate |
| BSh | Warm semi-arid climate |
| BWk | Cold desert climate |
| BSk | Cold semi-arid climate |
| Csa | Warm Mediterranean climate |
| Csb | Temperate Mediterranean climate |
| Cfa | Warm oceanic climate/Humid subtropical climate |
| Cfb | Temperate oceanic climate |
| Cfc | Subpolar oceanic climate |
| Cwa | Monsoon-influenced humid subtropical climate |
| Cwb | Monsoon-influenced temperate oceanic climate |
| Dfa | Warm/Humid continental climate |
| Dfb | Temperate/Humid continental climate |
| Dfc | Cool continental climate/Subarctic climate |
| Dwa | Warm/Humid continental climate |
| Dwb | Temperate/Humid continental climate |
| Dwc | Cool continental climate/Subarctic climate |
| Dsa | Warm/Mediterranean continental climate |
| Dsb | Temperate/Mediterranean continental climate |
| Dsc | Mediterranean-influenced subarctic climate |
| ET | Tundra climate |



Figure 4: U.S Köppen-Geiger climate classification (source: Aparicio-Ruiz et al. (2018) pp. 164.)






Figure 9: (a) State means of corn yield for 2015. (b) Time means of corn yield over 2,678 counties. (c) Time means of growing and killing degree days over 2,678 counties. (d) Time means of precipitation over 2,678 counties.

Table H.2: Descriptive statistics of corn yield, growing and killing degree days and precipitations for the $N=2,678$ counties and the $T=66$ years (1950-2015), ( $N T=176,748$ observations).

|  |  | mean | std.dev | min | max |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| corn yield | overall | 80.58 | 40.76 | 12 | 254.44 |
|  | between |  | 24.27 | 16.65 | 159.37 |
|  | within |  | 32.75 | -34.60 | 233.62 |
| growing degree days | overall | 3613.76 | 548.84 | 2038.88 | 4931.37 |
|  | between |  | 536.88 | 2265.88 | 4810.52 |
|  | within |  | 114.42 | 3060.46 | 4030.19 |
| killing degree days | overall | 68.83 | 67.77 | 0.4 | 735.25 |
|  | between |  | 60.85 | 0.5232 | 629.68 |
|  | within |  | 29.85 | -86.57 | 333.87 |
| precipitations | overall | 557.17 | 201.51 | 5.04 | 1693.67 |
|  | between |  | 159.41 | 25.29 | 1110.43 |
|  | within |  | 123.29 | 91.87 | 1248.43 |

Table H.3: Köppen-Geiger climate classification dummies (frequency in percent).

| Aw | Tropical wet and dry climate | 0.07 |
| :--- | :--- | ---: |
| BSh | Warm semi-arid climate | 0.37 |
| BSk | Cold semi-arid climate | 8.25 |
| BWh | Warm desert climate | 0.18 |
| BWk | Cold desert climate | 0.11 |
| Cfa | Warm oceanic climate/Humid subtropical climate | 54.29 |
| Cfb | Temperate oceanic climate | 1.68 |
| Csa | Warm Mediterranean climate | 0.71 |
| Csb | Temperate Mediterranean climate | 1.45 |
| Dfa | Warm/Humid continental climate | 18.37 |
| Dfb | Temperate/Humid continental climate | 13.51 |
| Dfc | Cool continental climate/Subarctic climate | 0.37 |
| Dsb | Warm/Humid continental climate | 0.37 |
| Dsc | Temperate/Humid continental climate | 0.03 |
| Dwa | Cool continental climate/Subarctic climate | 0.01 |
| Dwb | Temperate/Mediterranean continental climate | 0.11 |

MO-OLS estimation of the model

$$
\log y_{t i}=\beta_{1, t i} g d d_{t i}+\beta_{2, t i} k d d_{t i}+\beta_{3, t i} \text { prec }_{t i}+\beta_{4, t i} \text { prec }_{t i}^{2}+c_{t i}+u_{t i}, i=1, \ldots, N, t=1, \ldots, T
$$

Table H.4: MO-OLS estimates of the impacts of temperatures and precipitations on U.S. corn yields for the $N=2,678$ counties and the $T=65$ years (1951-2015), ( $N T=174,070$ observations $)$.

|  | mean | se | min | 10 th | 25 th | 75 th | 90 th | $\max$ |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| gdd | 0.00032 | 0.00002 | -0.00514 | -0.00054 | 0.00005 | 0.00073 | 0.00110 | 0.00285 |
| $k d d$ | -0.00655 | 0.00014 | -0.05383 | -0.01279 | -0.00970 | -0.00252 | 0.00036 | 0.01154 |
| prec $^{\text {rec }^{2}\left(\div 10^{3}\right)}$ | 0.00084 | 0.00011 | -0.01984 | -0.00221 | -0.00075 | 0.00231 | 0.00415 | 0.04115 |
| intercept | -0.00066 | 0.00017 | -0.15584 | -0.00396 | -0.00199 | 0.00055 | 0.00183 | 0.10422 |
| $R^{2}$ | 3.20889 | 0.07280 | -0.80934 | 1.73755 | 4.26773 | 6.21678 | 7.92130 | 25.48345 |
| $\sigma_{u}^{2}$ | 0.79367 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |



Figure 10: Relationship between the climatology of $k d d$ s and the sensitivity of yield to $k d d\left(\hat{\beta}_{2, t i}\right)$. This graph is a scatter plot of a random $20 \%$ subsample of $\hat{\beta}_{2, t i}$ against $k d d_{t i}$ in order to reduce the too large size of the postscript file with $100 \%$ of the sample. The figure with the full sample is available on request.


Figure 11: Relationship between the climatology of $g d d \mathrm{~s}$ and the sensitivity of yield to $g d d\left(\hat{\beta}_{1, t i}\right)$. This graph is a scatter plot of a random $20 \%$ subsample of $\hat{\beta}_{1, t i}$ against $g d d_{t i}$ in order to reduce the too large size of the postscript file with $100 \%$ of the sample. The figure with the full sample is available on request.

## H.2. Direct effects, spatial spillover effects and total effects

Pooling the $N$ counties, we can rewrite the estimated specification as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log y_{t}=\phi \log y_{t-1}+\rho W_{N} \log y_{t}+\delta W_{N} \log y_{t-1}+X_{t} \beta+\left(I_{N} \otimes f_{t}^{\prime}\right) \Gamma+u_{t} \tag{H.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{6}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\Gamma=\left(\gamma_{11}, \cdots, \gamma_{1 m}, \cdots, \gamma_{N 1}, \cdots, \gamma_{N m}\right)^{\prime}$ with $m=3$.
$X$ is defined as $X=\left(g d d_{t}\right.$, Adapt_g $_{-} d d_{t}, k d d_{t}$, Adapt_kdd $_{t}$, prec $\left._{t}, p r e c_{t}^{2}, V\right)$ where Adapt_gdd $_{t}=$ $\log \left(g d d_{t}\right) g d d_{t}-g d d_{t}, A d a p t_{-} k d d_{t}=\log \left(k d d_{t}\right) k d d_{t}-k d d_{t}$ and where $V$ are the Köppen-Geiger climate classification dummies. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log y_{t}=\left[I_{N}-\rho W_{N}\right]^{-1}\left\{\left(\phi I_{N}+\delta W_{N}\right) \log y_{t-1}+X_{t} \beta+\left(I_{N} \otimes f_{t}^{\prime}\right) \Gamma+u_{t}\right\} \tag{Н.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recursively, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\log y_{t+\tau}=\left(B^{-1} A\right) \log y_{t-1}+\sum_{s=0}^{\tau} D_{s}\left\{X_{t+\tau-s} \beta+\left(I_{N} \otimes f_{t+\tau-s}^{\prime}\right) \Gamma+u_{t+\tau-s}\right\} \tag{H.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
B & =\left[I_{N}-\rho W_{N}\right] \\
A & =\left(\phi I_{N}+\delta W_{N}\right) \\
D_{s} & =\left(B^{-1} A\right)^{s} B^{-1}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, leaving out the dummy variables, the $\tau$-period-ahead (cumulative) multipliers of $g d d, k d d$ and prec are given by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\frac{\partial \log y_{t+\tau}}{\partial g d d_{t}^{\prime}}=\sum_{s=0}^{\tau} D_{s}\left[I_{N} \beta_{1}+\beta_{2} \operatorname{diag}(\overline{\log (g d d})_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}+\frac{1}{N} \operatorname{diag}\left(\gamma_{1 i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right],  \tag{H.52}\\
& \left.\frac{\partial \log y_{t+\tau}}{\partial k d d_{t}^{\prime}}=\sum_{s=0}^{\tau} D_{s}\left[I_{N} \beta_{3}+\beta_{4} \operatorname{diag}(\overline{\log (k d d})_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}+\frac{1}{N} \operatorname{diag}\left(\gamma_{2 i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right], \\
& \frac{\partial \log y_{t+\tau}}{\partial \text { prec }}=\sum_{s=0}^{\tau} D_{s}\left[I_{N} \beta_{5}+2 \beta_{6} \operatorname{diag}\left(\overline{\operatorname{prec}}_{i} / 10^{3}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}+\frac{1}{N} \operatorname{diag}\left(\gamma_{3 i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right],
\end{align*}
$$

where $\operatorname{diag}\left(\overline{\log (g d d)}_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}$ is a $(N \times N)$ diagonal matrix of individual means ${ }^{34}$ of $\log (g d d)$ $\left(\overline{g d d}_{i}=1 /(T-1) \sum_{t=2}^{T} \log (g d d)_{t i}\right)\left(i d e m\right.$ for $\operatorname{diag}\left({\overline{\log (k d d})_{i}}_{)_{i=1, \ldots, N}}\right.$ and $\left.\operatorname{diag}\left(\overline{\operatorname{prec}}_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right)$. As $(1 / N) \operatorname{diag}\left(\gamma_{1 i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N} \rightarrow 0$ as $N$ is large and as the $\gamma_{1 i}$ are small values (idem for $\gamma_{2 i}$ and $\gamma_{3 i}$ ), the

[^46]$\tau$-period-ahead (cumulative) multipliers of $g d d, k d d$ and prec are approximately
\[

\left.\left.$$
\begin{array}{rl}
\frac{\partial \log y_{t+\tau}}{\partial g d d_{t}^{\prime}} & \left.\simeq \sum_{s=0}^{\tau} D_{s}\left[I_{N} \beta_{1}+\beta_{2} \operatorname{diag}(\overline{\log (g d d})_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right]  \tag{H.53}\\
\frac{\partial \log y_{t+\tau}}{\partial k d d_{t}^{\prime}} & \simeq \sum_{s=0}^{\tau} D_{s}\left[I_{N} \beta_{3}+\beta_{4} \operatorname{diag}(\overline{\log (k d d})_{i}\right.
\end{array}
$$\right)_{i=1, ···, N}\right],
\]

and the impact multiplier $(\tau=0)$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \log y_{t}}{\partial g d d_{t}^{\prime}} & \simeq B^{-1}\left[I_{N} \beta_{1}+\beta_{2} \operatorname{diag}\left(\overline{g d d}_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right]  \tag{H.54}\\
\frac{\partial \log y_{t}}{\partial k d d_{t}^{\prime}} & \simeq B^{-1}\left[I_{N} \beta_{3}+\beta_{4} \operatorname{diag}\left(\overline{k d d}_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right] \\
\frac{\partial \log y_{t}}{\partial \text { prec }_{t}^{\prime}} & \simeq B^{-1}\left[I_{N} \beta_{5}+2 \beta_{6} \operatorname{diag}\left(\overline{\text { prec }}_{i} / 10^{3}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, N}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

Since these (impact and cumulative) multipliers are ( $N \times N$ ) matrices, the (impact or cumulative) direct effect is the $(N \times 1)$ vector of the diagonal elements of these matrices. The (impact or cumulative) indirect effect is the $(N \times 1)$ vector of the row sums of the non-diagonal elements of these matrices. And the (impact or cumulative) total effect is the $(N \times 1)$ vector of the row sums of these matrices. The average direct, indirect and total effects are the averages of these $(N \times 1)$ vectors.




## References

Andersson, M., Karlsson, S., 2001. Bootstrapping error component models. Computational Statistics 16, 221-231.

Aparicio-Ruiz, P., Schiano-Phan, R., Salmerón-Lissén, J.M., 2018. Climatic applicability of downdraught evaporative cooling in the United States of America. Building and Environment 136, 162-176.

Baltagi, B.H., Bresson, G., Chaturvedi, A., Lacroix, G., 2018. Robust linear static panel data models using $\varepsilon$-contamination. Journal of Econometrics 202, 108-123.

Baltagi, B.H., Bresson, G., Chaturvedi, A., Lacroix, G., 2021. Robust dynamic panel data models using $\varepsilon$-contamination, in: Chudik, A., Hsiao, C., Timmermann, A. (Eds.), Advances in Econometrics, Essays in honor of M. Hashem Pesaran. Emerald Publishing (forthcoming).

Baltagi, B.H., Bresson, G., Etienne, J.M., 2019. Carbon dioxide emissions and economic activities: A mean field variational Bayes semiparametric panel data model with random coefficients. Annals of Economics and Statistics , 43-77.

Bellman, L., Breitung, J., Wagner, J., 1989. Bias correction and bootstrapping of error component models for panel data: Theory and applications. Empirical Economics 14, 329-342.

Berger, J., 1985. Statistical Decision Theory and Bayesian Analysis. Springer, New York.
Berger, J., Berliner, M., 1986. Robust Bayes and empirical Bayes analysis with $\varepsilon$-contaminated priors. Annals of Statistics 14, 461-486.

Chan, J., Koop, G., Poirier, D., Tobias, J., 2019. Bayesian Econometric Methods. 2nd ed., Cambridge University Press.

Chib, S., 2008. Panel data modeling and inference: a Bayesian primer, in: Mátyás, L., Sevestre, P. (Eds.), The Handbook of Panel Data, Fundamentals and Recent Developments in Theory and Practice, pp. 479-516.

Chib, S., Carlin, B.P., 1999. On MCMC sampling in hierarchical longitudinal models. Statistics and Computing 9, 17-26.

Chudik, A., Pesaran, M.H., 2015a. Common correlated effects estimation of heterogeneous dynamic panel data models with weakly exogenous regressors. Journal of Econometrics 188, 393-420.

Chudik, A., Pesaran, M.H., 2015b. Large panel data models with cross-sectional dependence: A survey, in: Baltagi, B.H. (Ed.), The Oxford Handbook of Panel Data. Oxford University Press, pp. 3-45.

Debarsy, N., Ertur, C., LeSage, J.P., 2012. Interpreting dynamic space-time panel data models. Statistical Methodology 9, 158-171.

DeJong, D.N., Whiteman, C.H., 1991. Reconsidering 'trends and random walks in macroeconomic time series'. Journal of Monetary Economics 28, 221-254.

Fisher, N.I., Lewis, T., Embleton, B.J., 1993. Statistical Analysis of Spherical Data. Cambridge University Press.

Flato, G., Marotzke, J., Abiodun, B., Braconnot, P., Chou, S.C., Collins, W., Cox, P., Driouech, F., Emori, S., Eyring, V., et al., 2014. Evaluation of climate models, in: Climate change 2013: the physical science basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, pp. 741-866.

Gelman, A., Carlin, J.B., Stern, H.S., Dunson, D.B., Vehtari, A., Rubin, D.B., 2013. Bayesian Data Analysis. 3rd ed., Chapmam \& Hall/CRC press.

Gelman, A., Yao, Y., 2020. Holes in Bayesian statistics. Working Paper, Department of Statistics and Department of Political Science, Columbia University.

Ghosh, M., Heo, J., 2003. Default Bayesian priors for regression models with first-order autoregressive residuals. Journal of Time Series Analysis 24, 269-282.

Gilks, W.R., Richardson, S., Spiegelhalter, D.J., 1997. Markov Chain Monte Carlo in Practice. 2nd ed., Chapman \& Hall, London, UK.

Greenberg, E., 2008. Introduction to Bayesian Econometrics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.

Hausman, J.A., Taylor, W.E., 1981. Panel data and unobservable individual effects. Econometrica 49, 1377-1398.

Honaker, J., King, G., 2010. What to do about missing values in time-series cross-section data. American Journal of Political Science 54, 561-581.

Honaker, J., King, G., Blackwell, M., 2011. Amelia II: A program for missing data. Journal of Statistical Software 45, 1-47.

Hsiao, C., Pesaran, M.H., 2008. Random coefficient models, in: The Handbook of Panel Data, Fundamentals and Recent Developments in Theory and Practice. Mátyás, L. and Sevestre, P., pp. 185-214.

Hsiao, C., Pesaran, M.H., Tahmiscioglu, A.K., 2002. Maximum likelihood estimation of fixed effects dynamic panel data models covering short time periods. Journal of Econometrics 109, 107-150.

Ibazizen, M., Fellag, H., 2003. Bayesian estimation of an AR(1) process with exponential white noise. Statistics 37, 365-372.

Kapetanios, G., 2008. A bootstrap procedure for panel datasets with many cross-sectional units. Econometrics Journal 11, 377-395.

Karakani, H.M., van Niekerk, J., van Staden, P., 2016. Bayesian analysis of AR(1) model. arXiv preprint arXiv:1611.08747.

Keane, M., Neal, T., 2020. Climate change and US agriculture: Accounting for multidimensional slope heterogeneity in panel data. Quantitative Economics 11, 1391-1429.

Koop, G., 2003. Bayesian Econometrics. Wiley, New York.

Kottek, M., Grieser, J., Beck, C., Rudolf, B., Rubel, F., 2006. World map of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification updated. Meteorologische Zeitschrift (Contributions to Atmospheric Sciences , 259-263.

Kotz, S., Nadarajah, S., 2004. Multivariate $t$-distributions and their applications. Cambridge University Press.

Kripfganz, S., Schwarz, C., 2019. Estimation of linear dynamic panel data models with timeinvariant regressors. Journal of Applied Econometrics 34, 526-546.

Lemoine, N.P., 2019. Moving beyond noninformative priors: why and how to choose weakly informative priors in Bayesian analyses. Oikos 128, 912-928.

LeSage, J., Pace, R., 2009. An Introduction to Spatial Econometrics. CRC Press, Taylor-Francis.
LeSage, J.P., Chih, Y.Y., Vance, C., 2019. Markov chain Monte carlo estimation of spatial dynamic panel models for large samples. Computational Statistics \& Data Analysis 138, 107-125.

Li, J., Sharma, A., Johnson, F., Evans, J., 2015. Evaluating the effect of climate change on areal reduction factors using regional climate model projections. Journal of Hydrology 528, 419-434.

Liu, L.M., Tiao, G.C., 1980. Random coefficient first-order autoregressive models. Journal of Econometrics 13, 305-325.

McLachlan, G., Lee, S., 2013. EMMIXuskew: An R package for fitting mixtures of multivariate skew t distributions via the EM algorithm. Journal of Statistical Software 55, 1-22.

McLachlan, G., Peel, D., 2004. Finite Mixture Models. John Wiley \& Sons.
Mengersen, K., Robert, C., Titterington, M., 2011. Mixtures: Estimation and Applications. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics, John Wiley \& Sons.

Mundlak, Y., 1978. On the pooling of time series and cross-section data. Econometrica 46, 69-85.
Parent, O., LeSage, J.P., 2010. A spatial dynamic panel model with random effects applied to commuting times. Transportation Research Part B: Methodological 44, 633-645.

Parent, O., LeSage, J.P., 2011. A space-time filter for panel data models containing random effects. Computational Statistics \& Data Analysis 55, 475-490.

Peel, D., McLachlan, G., 2000. Robust mixture modelling using the t distribution. Statistics and Computing 10, 339-348.

Pesaran, M.H., 2006. Estimation and inference in large heterogeneous panels with a multifactor error structure. Econometrica 74, 967-1012.

Phillips, P.C.B., 1991. To criticize the critics: An objective Bayesian analysis of stochastic trends. Journal of Applied Econometrics 6, 333-364.

Piani, C., Haerter, J., Coppola, E., 2010. Statistical bias correction for daily precipitation in regional climate models over Europe. Theoretical and Applied Climatology 99, 187-192.

Robert, C.P., 2007. The Bayesian Choice. From Decision-Theoretic Foundations to Computational Implementation. 2nd ed., Springer, New York, USA.

Schotman, P.C., Van Dijk, H.K., 1991. On Bayesian routes to unit roots. Journal of Applied Econometrics 6, 387-401.

Simpson, D., Rue, H., Riebler, A., Martins, T., Sørbye, S., 2017. Penalising model component complexity: A principled, practical approach to constructing priors. Statistical Science 32, 1-28.

Sims, C.A., Uhlig, H., 1991. Understanding unit rooters: A helicopter tour. Econometrica, 15911599.

Walker, G., Saw, J., 1978. The distribution of linear combinations of t-variables. Journal of the American Statistical Association 73, 876-878.

Waller, L.A., Gotway, C.A., 2004. Applied Spatial Statistics for Public Health Data. John Wiley \& Sons.

White, I.R., Royston, P., Wood, A.M., 2011. Multiple imputation using chained equations: Issues and guidance for practice. Statistics in Medicine 30, 377-399.

Wood, A.W., Leung, L.R., Sridhar, V., Lettenmaier, D., 2004. Hydrologic implications of dynamical and statistical approaches to downscaling climate model outputs. Climatic change 62, 189-216.

Yang, C.F., 2021. Common factors and spatial dependence: an application to US house prices. Econometric Reviews 40, 14-50.

Yoon, J., Zame, W.R., van der Schaar, M., 2017. Multi-directional recurrent neural networks: A novel method for estimating missing data, in: Precup, D., Teh, Y.W. (Eds.), Proceedings of Machine Learning Research, Proceedings of Machine Learning Research (PMLR). pp. 3958-3966.


[^0]:    Terms of use:
    Documents in EconStor may be saved and copied for your personal and scholarly purposes.

    You are not to copy documents for public or commercial purposes, to exhibit the documents publicly, to make them publicly available on the internet, or to distribute or otherwise use the documents in public.

    If the documents have been made available under an Open Content Licence (especially Creative Commons Licences), you may exercise further usage rights as specified in the indicated licence.

[^1]:    * This paper is written in honor of Peter Schmidt for his many contributions to econometrics. In particular, his influential contributions to dynamic panel data models. We are grateful to Robin Sickles, Subal C. Kumbhakar and to two anonymous referees for their helpful comments and suggestions. The usual disclaimers apply.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ We thank Yuehua Wu for the helpful discussions on this issue. Unfortunately, their bias correction method is ineffective when $T<50$ irrespective of $N$.

[^3]:    2 "We consider the most commonly used method of selecting a hopefully robust prior in $\Gamma$ (the $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions), namely choice of that prior $\pi$ which maximizes the marginal likelihood m(y| $\pi$ ) over Г. This process is called Type II maximum likelihood by Good (1965)" (Berger and Berliner (1986) page 463).

[^4]:    ${ }^{3}$ Parent and LeSage (2010, 2011) use a restriction on $\delta(=-\rho \times \phi)$ allowing space and time to be separable.
    ${ }^{4} \mathrm{Yu}$ et al. (2008) observed that $y_{t}$ can have some nonstationary components if $\phi+\rho+\delta=1$ but, as underlined by Parent and LeSage (2011), stationarity does not require that $|\phi|+|\rho|+|\delta|<1$. LeSage et al. (2019) recall that the dependence parameters $\phi, \rho$ and $\delta$ associated with stable processes require $\phi+\rho+\delta<1$ and, for cases where $\rho-\delta>0$, it requires that $\phi-\rho+\delta>-1$. See also Parent and LeSage (2011).

[^5]:    ${ }^{5}$ The literature generally recommends using the unit information prior (UIP) to set the $g$-priors (see section 4.1).

[^6]:    ${ }^{6}$ A one-step estimation of the ML-II posterior distribution is possible but hardly feasible. This is because the probability density functions of $y$ and that of the base prior $\pi_{0}\left(\theta, b, \tau \mid g_{0}, h_{0}\right)$ need to be combined to get the predictive density. The resulting expression is highly complex and its integration with respect to $(\theta, b, \tau)$ is quite involved.

[^7]:    ${ }^{7}$ More information is given in section B of the supplementary material and in Baltagi et al. $(2018,2021)$.

[^8]:    ${ }^{8} \varepsilon=0.5$ is an arbitrary value. We implicitly assume that the amount of error in the base elicited prior is

[^9]:    $50 \%$. In other words, $\varepsilon=0.5$ means that we elicit the $\pi_{0}$ prior but feel we could be as much as $50 \%$ off (in terms of implied probability sets).
    ${ }^{9}$ We chose: $\theta_{0}=0, b_{0}=0$ and $\tau=1$.
    ${ }^{10}$ See section C in the supplementary material. For the MCMC Gibbs sampling, we explicitly introduce uniform distributions for $\phi, \rho$ and $\delta$. We use 1,000 draws and a warmup of 500 burn-in draws.
    ${ }^{11}$ We use our own R codes for the Bayesian two-stage two-step model (B2S2S) and the MCMC Gibbs sampling and the "xtdpdqml" Stata command for the QML estimator. We use the same DGP set under R and Stata environments to compare the three methods.
    ${ }^{12}$ The simulations were conducted using R version 3.3 .2 on a MacBook Pro, 2.8 GHz core i7 with 16 Go 1600 MGz DDR3 ram.

[^10]:    ${ }^{13}$ For the sake of brevity, we will henceforth write B2S2S_mixt and B2S2S_boot when referring to the B2S2S estimators with mixtures of $t$-distributions and with block resampling bootstrap, respectively.
    ${ }^{14}$ Strictly speaking, we should mention "posterior means" and "posterior standard errors" whenever we refer to Bayesian estimates and "coefficients" and "standard errors" when discussing frequentist ones. For the sake of brevity, we will use "coefficients" and "standard errors" in both cases.
    ${ }^{15}$ The "nse", often referred to as the Monte-Carlo error, is equal to the difference between the mean of the sampled values and the true posterior mean. As a rule of thumb, as many simulations as necessary should be conducted so as to ensure that the Monte Carlo error of each parameter of interest is less than approximately $10 \%$ of the sample standard error. As shown in the Table, the estimated nse easily satisfy this criterion. The "cd" compares means calculated from the first $10 \%$ and last $40 \%$ draws of the Markov chain. Under the null hypothesis of no difference between these means, $c d \sim N(0,1)$ and indicates that a sufficiently large number of draws have been taken. See Koop (2003); Koop et al. (2007).
    ${ }^{16}$ Recall that we use only $B R=20$ individual block bootstrap samples. Fortunately, the results are very robust to the value of $B R$. For instance, increasing $B R$ from 20 to 200 in the random effects world increases the computation time tenfold but yields practically the same results.

[^11]:    ${ }^{17}$ For the $N=63$ census tract rook-style and queen-style contiguities within Syracuse city, the non sparsity rates are respectively $8.72 \%$ and $7.76 \%$ while that of the inverse distance weighting matrix is $98.41 \%$.
    ${ }^{18}$ The with 4-nearest and 10-nearest neighbors weighting matrices have non-sparsity rates of $6.35 \%$ and $15.87 \%$, respectively.
    ${ }^{19}$ In a time series: $x_{t}=\phi x_{t-1}+u_{t}, t=1, \ldots, T, x_{t}$ is said to be local-to-unit-root from the explosive side (LTUE) if $\phi=1+1 / T$. $x_{t}$ is said to be mildly explosive (ME) if $\phi=1+\left(T^{\alpha}\right) / T$, with $\alpha=0.1$ or 0.3 and $x_{t}$ is said to be explosive (EX) if $\phi>1$. When $T$ is large, $\phi_{\mathrm{LTUE}}<\phi_{\mathrm{ME}}<\phi_{\mathrm{EX}}$ which is not necessarily the case when $T$ is small (see for instance Phillips, 1987; Phillips and Magdalinos, 2007; Tao and Yu, 2020)
    ${ }^{20}$ As $\phi=1.05, \rho=0.8, \delta=-0.84, \varpi_{\min }=-0.0963$ and $\varpi_{\max }=1$ where $\varpi_{\min }$ and $\varpi_{\max }$ are the minimum and maximum eigenvalues of the spatial weights matrix $W_{N}$, we cannot respect one of the two stationarity conditions (4) in footnote 4 :

    $$
    \left\{\begin{array}{lllll}
    \phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\min }<1 & \text { if } & \rho+\delta<0 & \rightarrow & 1.0538 \nless 1, \\
    \phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }>-1 & \text { if } & \rho-\delta \geq 0 & \rightarrow & -0.59>-1 .
    \end{array}\right.
    $$

[^12]:    ${ }^{21}$ We only used 1,000 draws and 500 burn-in draws for each replication, which is small for MCMC. Despite this, 1,000 replications with $N=63, T=10$ (resp. $N=120, T=20$ ) require more than one hour of CPU time (resp. almost 5 hours). Had we used 10,000 draws and 1,000 burn-in draws, it would have taken 8 (resp. 34) hours for $N=63, T=10$ (resp. $N=120, T=20$ ). The computation times of B2S2S and QMLE are considerably shorter. For instance, in Table 1 the respective computation times are 3 min and 7 min for $N=63, T=10$ and 12 min and 20 min for $N=120, T=20$. When using mixtures of $t$-distributions, the B2S2S requires as little as 15 sec for $N=63, T=10$ and 52 sec for $N=120, T=20$.
    ${ }^{22}$ We do not provide simulations for other combinations of $\phi, \rho$ and $\delta$ for the sake of brevity.

[^13]:    ${ }^{23}$ With Monte Carlo simulations for a SAR model with i.i.d errors, Yang (2021) shows that the biases (resp. RMSEs) $(\times 100)$ of $\rho(=0.4)$ for 2 SLS are smaller (resp. close) to those of GMM: 0.05 (resp. 1.58) for 2SLS and -0.64 (resp. 1.52) for GMM when $N=50, T=30$ and 0.01 (resp. 0.81) for 2 SLS and -0.31 (resp. 0.75) for GMM when $N=100, T=50$. Similar results are obtained for the coefficient $\beta$.
    ${ }^{24}$ See section E in the supplementary material for more details on the 2SLS estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the dynamic space-time case. We use our own R codes for our Bayesian estimator and the 2SLS estimator.
    ${ }^{25}$ For $N=63, T=30$ (resp. $T=50$ ), the gain factor is 1.4 (resp. 3.2) and for $N=120, T=30$ (resp. $T=50$ ), the gain factor is 3.3 (resp. 7.8).

[^14]:    ${ }^{26}$ The growing season is generally defined as ranging from April 1st to September 30th in the literature. More specifically, it starts at sowing and lasts approximately 150 days.
    ${ }^{27}$ As pointed out by Keane and Neal (2020), this may involve the use of more heat-tolerant hybrids, improved water retention in fields, irrigation, adjustment of sowing rates, etc. This adaptation includes all sources of covariation between heat and heat sensitivity of agricultural yields. It implies the active adaptation of farmers to temperature for growing techniques, as well as any other factors (not controlled by farmers) that make yields less sensitive to heat in warmer conditions.

[^15]:    ${ }^{28}$ The threshold for corn is $29^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.

[^16]:    ${ }^{29}$ Indeed, the MO-OLS estimation on the static model
    $\log y_{t i}=\beta_{1, t i} g d d_{t i}+\beta_{2, t i} k d d_{t i}+\beta_{3, t i}$ prec $_{t i}+\beta_{4, t i}$ prec $_{t i}^{2}+c_{t i}+u_{t i}, i=1, \ldots, N, t=1, \ldots, T$,
    implies a non-linear relation between $\hat{\beta}_{1, t i}$ and $\log g d d_{t i}$ and between $\hat{\beta}_{2, t i}$ and $\log k d d_{t i}$ (see Table H. 4 and Figures 10 and 11 in the supplementary material).
    ${ }^{30}$ Their yield data came from the U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA) National Agricultural Statistics Service. Temperatures and precipitations data were drawn from Schlenker and Roberts (2009).

[^17]:    ${ }^{31}$ Enlargements of these maps are reported in Figures 6 to 8 of the supplementary material.
    ${ }^{32}$ See the supplementary material for additional maps and descriptive statistics, as well as data on the distribution of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification across counties.
    ${ }^{33}$ This estimation is significantly better than that obtained by MO-OLS using the static non-spatial model which yields an $R^{2}=0.793$ and a residual variance $\sigma_{u}^{2}=0.071$. See Table H. 4 in the supplementary material.

[^18]:    ${ }^{34}$ We note that it is not possible to separate out the time from space and space-time diffusion effects in this model except if we constrain $\delta$ to be equal to $\delta=-\phi \rho$.
    ${ }^{35}$ The derivation of the dynamic multipliers is given in section H. 2 in the supplementary material.
    ${ }^{36}$ Enlargements of these maps are reported in Figures 12 to 14 of the supplementary material.

[^19]:    B2S2S : Bayesian two-stage two-step estimation.

[^20]:    ${ }^{1}$ This debate may apply to the stationarity constraints on the spatial coefficients.
    ${ }^{2}$ In a dynamic panel data framework with $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions, Baltagi et al. (2021) have shown that, to avoid these problems of integration, one could assume that $\phi$ is $U(-1,1)$. In this case, the mean is $(0)$ and the variance is $(1 / 3)$, so we do not need to introduce an $\varepsilon$-contamination class of prior distributions for $\phi$.

[^21]:    Unfortunately, the results obtained using Monte Carlo simulations result in biased estimates of $\phi, \beta$ and the residual variances.
    ${ }^{3}$ Prior choice recommendations by Andrew Gelman in https://github.com/stan-dev/stan/wiki

[^22]:    ${ }^{4}$ Derivation of all the following expressions can be found in the supplementary appendix of Baltagi et al. (2018).

[^23]:    ${ }^{5}$ Following Berger (1985), Baltagi et al. (2018) have derived the analytical ML-II posterior variance-covariance matrix of $\theta$ (see the supplementary appendix of Baltagi et al. (2018)).

[^24]:    ${ }^{6}$ See the supplementary appendix of Baltagi et al. (2018).
    ${ }^{7}$ For convenience, the number of bootstrap samples $B R$ is relatively small compared to the sample size $N$. Increasing the number of bootstrap samples does not change the results but increases the computation time considerably.

[^25]:    ${ }^{8}$ See section C in the supplementary material for more details.

[^26]:    ${ }^{9}$ The $R$ function chol2inv ( $\operatorname{chol}(X)$ ) instead of the standard function solve(X) for a definite symmetric positive $X$ matrix.
    ${ }^{10}$ Using the rmvn. sparse command in the sparseMVN R package.

[^27]:    ${ }^{11}$ In other words, $k_{2}=1$ for the RE, Chamberlain and Hausman-Taylor worlds. $k_{2}=m$ for the common trends world and the common correlated effects world.
    ${ }^{12} \Gamma$ is given in section 4.1.3 in the main text.
    ${ }^{13} \gamma_{i}$ is given in section 4.1.3 in the main text.
    ${ }^{14}$ In their simulation study, Chudik and Pesaran (2015a) use $0.2 \leq N / T \leq 5$. They also use a jackknife bias correction and a recursive mean adjustment correction of the CCEMG estimator.

[^28]:    ${ }^{15}$ See section (C.2) for the derivations.
    ${ }^{16}$ A random variable $x$ follows a Gamma distribution $G(\alpha, \beta)$ with shape $\alpha$ and scale $\beta$ if its pdf can be written as

    $$
    p(x \mid \alpha, \beta)=\frac{\beta^{\alpha}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} x^{\alpha-1} \exp (-\beta x)
    $$

    Its mean and variance are given by $E[x]=\frac{\alpha}{\beta}$ and $\operatorname{Var}[x]=\frac{\alpha}{\beta^{2}}$.

[^29]:    ${ }^{17}$ Since the pdf of the dependent parameters are: $p(\phi)=p(\rho)=p(\delta)=1 / 2$.

[^30]:    ${ }^{18}$ We use the notation of Yang (2021) for $\gamma_{i}^{\prime} f_{t}$ and $\Gamma f_{t}$.

[^31]:    ${ }^{19}$ We do not use the Newey-West type robust estimator (see Pesaran (2006), Yang (2021)) since our specification has i.i.d errors.
    ${ }^{20}$ i.e., the demeaned time means.

[^32]:    ${ }^{21} f_{t}, \gamma_{i}$ and $F$ are defined as in section E.

[^33]:    B2S2S : Bayesian two-step two-step estimation.
    se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap.
    se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$
    QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation.
    Stationarity conditions for B2S2S for $N=63, T=10$ and for $N=120, T=20: \phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.85(<1)$ as $\rho+\delta=0.1(\geq 0)$ and $\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.05(>-1)$ as $\rho-\delta=0.7(\geq 0)$.

    Due to the excessive computing time, we did not run the MCMC Gibbs sampling for $N=120$ and $T=20$.

[^34]:    B2S2S : Bayesian two-step two-step estimation.
    se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap.
    se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$.
    QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation.
    QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation.
    MCMC: MCMC Gibbs sampling with $1,000 \mathrm{dr}$
    Stationarity conditions for B2S2S for $N=63, T=10$ and for $N=120, T=20: \phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.86(<1)$ as $\rho+\delta=0.56(\geq 0)$
    and $\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }=-0.74(>-1)$ as $\rho-\delta=1.04(\geq 0)$.
    Due to the excessive computing time, we did not run the MCMC Gibbs sampling for $N=120$ and $T=20$.

[^35]:    B2S2S : Bayesian two-step two-step estimation.
    . QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation.
    MCMC: MCMC Gibbs sampling with $1,000 \mathrm{~d}$

    MCMC: MCMC Gibbs sampling with 1,000 draws and 500 burnin draws.
    95\%hpdi lower, upper: lower and upper bounds of the $95 \%$ HPDI.
    Stationarity conditions for B2S2S for $\phi=0.98, \rho=0.8$ and $\delta=-0.78$
    
    Stationarity conditions for B2S2S for $\phi=0.98, \rho=0.4$ and $\delta=-0.392: \phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.988(<1)$ as $\rho+\delta=0.008(\geq 0)$
    and $\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.188(>-1)$ as $\rho-\delta=0.792(\geq 0)$.

[^36]:    B2S2S : Bayesian two-step two-step estimation.
    se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap.
    se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$.
    QMLE: quasi-maximum likelihood estimation.
    MCMC: MCMC Gibbs sampling with 1,000 draws and 500 burn-in draws.
    Rook-style, Queen-style: rook-style and queen-style weighting matrices for the 63 census tracts contiguities within Syracuse City.
    Stationarity conditions for B2S2S with rook-style or queen-style weighting matrix : $\phi+(\rho+\delta) \varpi_{\max }=0.95(<1)$ as $\rho+\delta=0.2(\geq 0)$
    and $\phi-(\rho-\delta) \varpi_{\max }=-0.65(>-1)$ as $\rho-\delta=1.4(\geq 0)$.

[^37]:    ${ }^{22}$ From the dual form of $X$, each column $k$ of the $\left(N(T-1) \times K_{x}\right)$ matrix $X$ is rewritten as a $(N \times(T-1))$ matrix $A_{X_{k}}$ and the primal form of each column $k$ of $X$ is given as: $\operatorname{vec}\left(A_{X_{k}}^{\prime}\right)$. We can also use commutation matrices.

[^38]:    ${ }^{23}$ For the following specification written in primal form: $y_{i t}=\phi y_{i, t-1}+\rho y_{i t}^{*}+\delta y_{i, t-1}^{*}+x_{i t}^{\prime} \beta+V_{i}^{\prime} \eta+\mu_{i}+u_{i t}$, the first stage model is $y_{i t}=\phi y_{i, t-1}+\rho y_{i t}^{*}+\delta y_{i, t-1}^{*}+x_{i t}^{\prime} \beta+\bar{\kappa}+e_{i t}$, where $e_{i t}=\kappa_{i}-\bar{\kappa}+u_{i t}, \kappa_{i}=V_{i}^{\prime} \eta+\mu_{i}, \bar{\kappa}=E\left[\kappa_{i}\right]$ and is estimated in first differences. In the second stage, one estimates the coefficients $\eta$ based on the level relationship: $y_{i t}-\widehat{\phi} y_{i, t-1}-\widehat{\rho} y_{i t}^{*}-\widehat{\delta}_{y} y_{i, t-1}^{*}-x_{i t}^{\prime} \widehat{\beta}=V_{i}^{\prime} \eta+\vartheta_{i t}$ where $\vartheta_{i t}=\mu_{i}+u_{i t}+(\widehat{\phi}-\phi) y_{i, t-1}-(\widehat{\rho}-\rho) y_{i t}^{*}-\left(\widehat{\delta}_{y}-\delta\right) y_{i, t-1}^{*}-x_{i t}^{\prime}(\widehat{\beta}-\beta)$ and computes proper standard errors with an analytical correction term (see Kripfganz and Schwarz (2019)).
    ${ }^{24}$ Following Kripfganz and Schwarz (2019), we use successively these two Stata commands ("xtdpdqml" and "xtseqreg"). Unfortunately, these Stata commands do not give the residual variance of specific effects $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$ but only $\sigma_{u}^{2}$.

[^39]:    B2S2S : Bayesian two-stage two-step estimation.
    se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$.
    two-stage QML: two-stage quasi-maximum likelihood sequential approach with non available (n.a) estimate of $\sigma_{\mu}^{2}$.
    se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap.

[^40]:    ${ }^{25}$ i.e., the demeaned time means.
    ${ }^{26}$ See section E of the supplementary material for more details on the 2 SLS estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the dynamic space-time homogeneous case. We use our own $R$ codes for our Bayesian estimator and the 2SLS estimator.

[^41]:    se_boot: standard errors computed with individual block resampling bootstrap
    se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$.
    2SLS: two-stage least squares estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the case of a dynamic space-time model.

[^42]:    ${ }^{27}$ See section F of the supplementary material for more details on the 2 SLS estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the dynamic space-time heterogeneous case. We use our own $R$ codes for our Bayesian estimator and the 2SLS estimator.

[^43]:    se_mixt: standard errors of $\theta=\left(\phi, \rho, \delta, \beta^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$ computed with mixture of $t$-distributions of $\theta_{*}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$ and $\widehat{\theta}_{E B}\left(b \mid g_{0}\right)$.
    2SLS: two-stage least squares estimator of Yang (2021) extended to the case of a dynamic space-time model.

[^44]:    ${ }^{28}$ The 100th Meridian separates the Great Plains to the east from the semi-arid lands to the west. The western counties are much more reliant on irrigation.
    ${ }^{29}$ US Census ftp://ftp2.census.gov/geo/tiger/TIGER2008/tl_2008_us_county00.zip.

[^45]:    ${ }^{30}$ The percentiles ( $\min , 5 \%, 25 \%$, mean, $75 \%, 95 \%, \max$ ) of all the county distances (in km ) are the following : $11.59,282.93,694.73,1218.29,1601.30,2606.24,4390.60$.
    ${ }^{31}$ The choice of such a number of nearest neighbors is defined to be consistent with Global Climate Models (GCMs) projections. Indeed, these GCMs, used for climate studies and climate projections, are typically run at spatial resolutions of the order of 150 to 200 km (Flato et al. (2014)). But the Keane and Neal (2020) dataset we use, has been converted to county-level projections using the interpolation procedure called "bias-correction and spatial disaggregation" for an appropriate scale of assessing impacts (see Wood et al. (2004), Piani et al. (2010), Li et al. (2015)).
    ${ }^{32}$ The percentiles ( $\min , 5 \%, 25 \%$, mean, $75 \%, 95 \%, \max$ ) of the 5 nearest county distances (in km ) are the following: $11.59,25.82,34.32,46.47,50.30,89.27,300.27$.
    ${ }^{33}$ The Köppen-Geiger climate classification for U.S. states and counties has been downloaded from http://koeppen-geiger.vu-wien.ac.at/data/KoeppenGeiger.UScounty.txt.

[^46]:    ${ }^{34}$ We compute these multipliers at the midpoint of the sample, but we could have selected observations from the last year of the sample (2015).

